



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

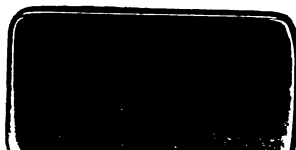
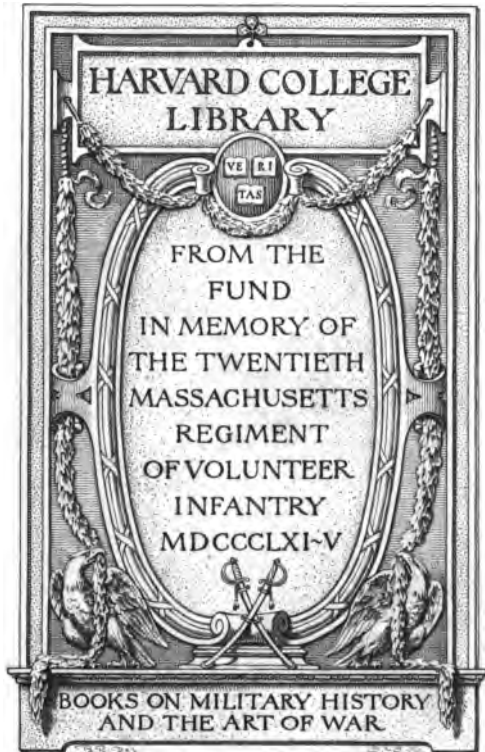
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

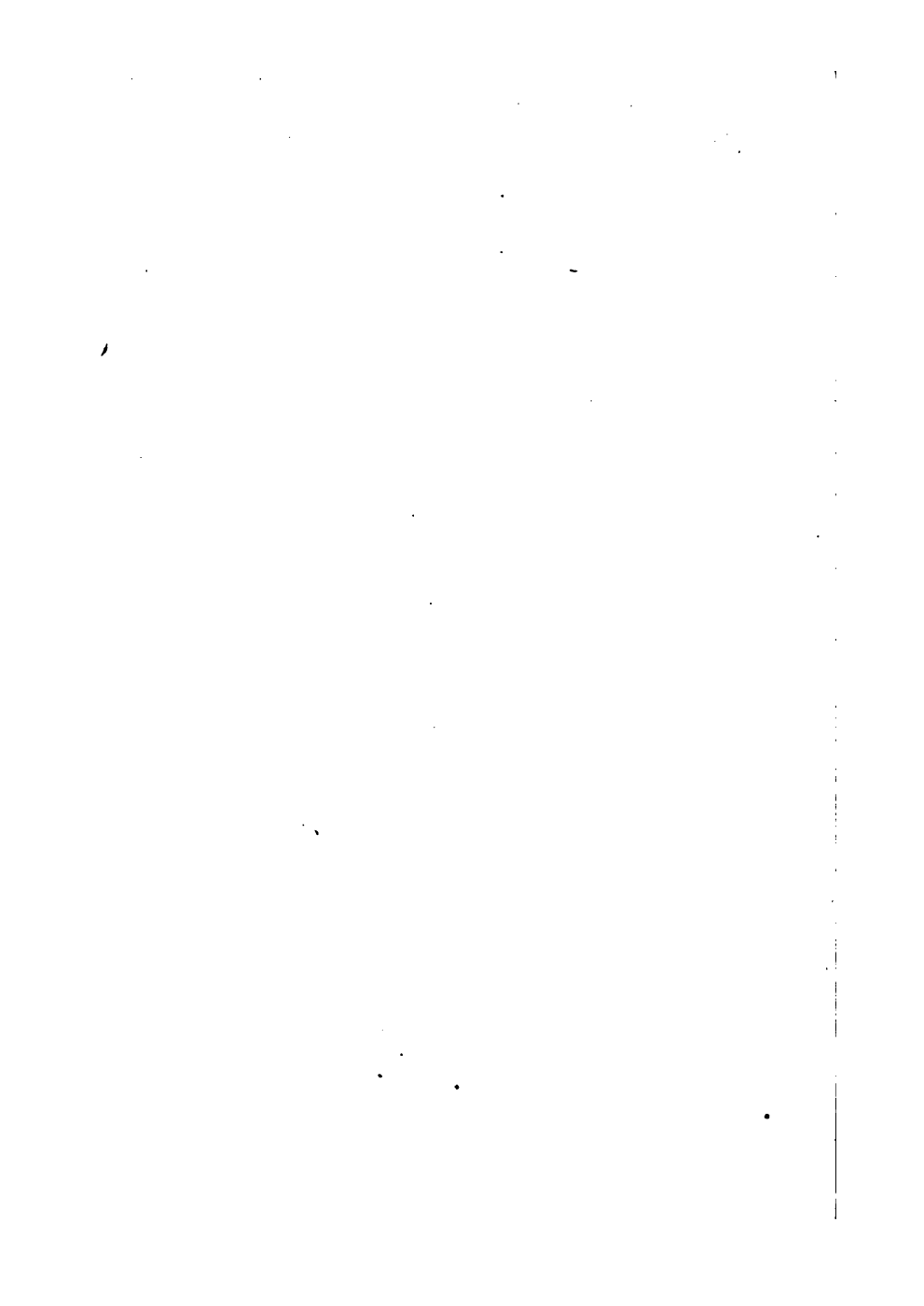
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



DL 54-38.12







Reminiscences of the War.

A. R. HOWBERT.

u s 5438.12-



*Gift of the
Twentyeth Regiment*

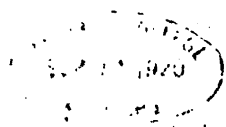
THIS VOLUME
IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED
TO
THE YOUNG MEN OF AMERICA
BY
THE AUTHOR.

COPYRIGHTED,
AUGUST 11th, 1888.



Yours Truly

A. R. Hubert



ED

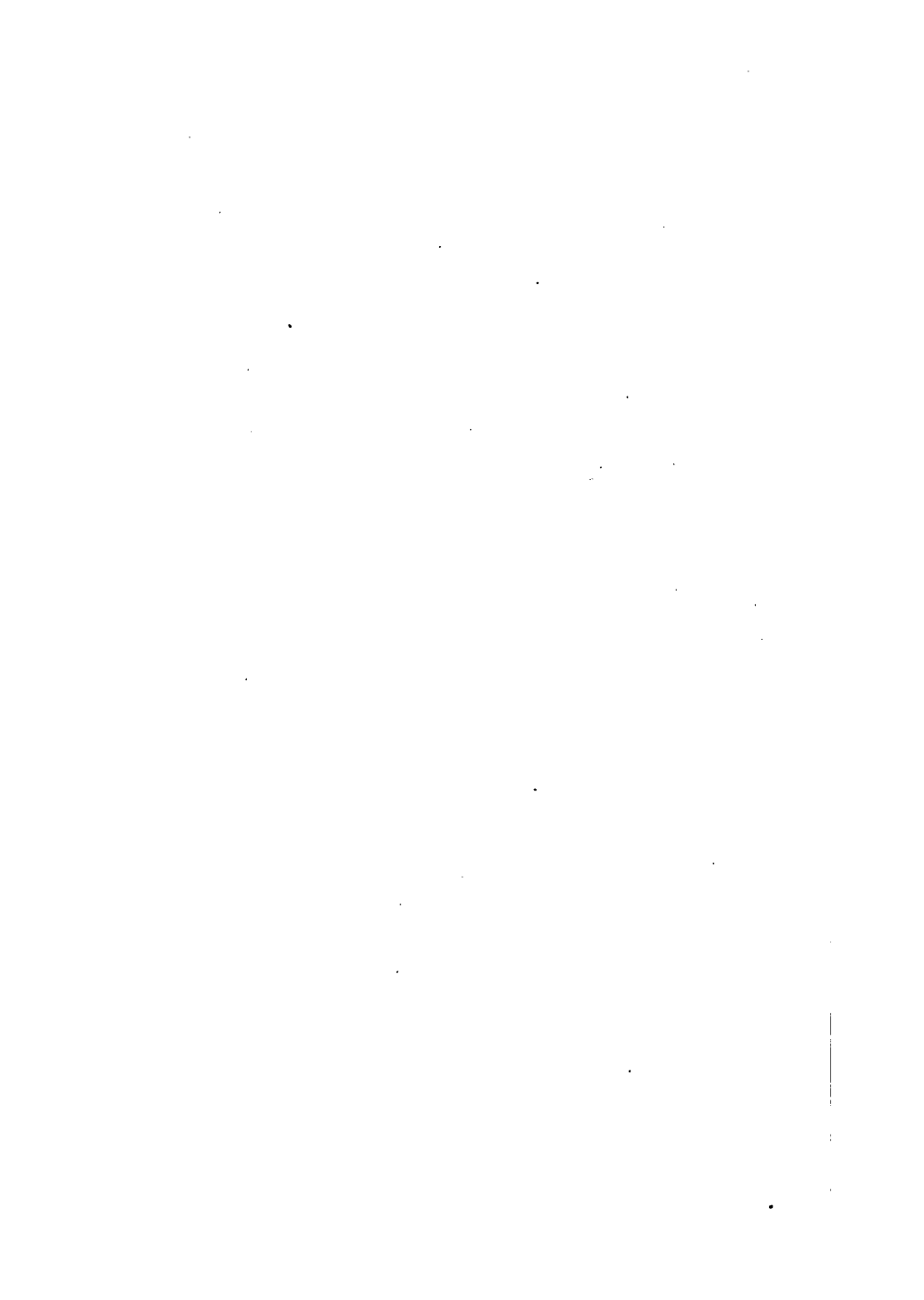
CA

7



Yours Truly

A. R. Hubbert



INTRODUCTION.

THE writer of the chapters which follow this introduction, the REV. ABRAHAM R. HOWBERT, has enjoyed special facilities for presenting to the public an interesting, instructive and valuable book. He was Chaplain of the 84th Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry, during its service of a little over three months in 1862, at Cumberland, Maryland, and New Creek, West Virginia. When it was mustered out of service at Delaware, Ohio, in September of that year, he became the Confidential Agent of David Tod, Governor of Ohio, to visit and report on the condition of the Ohio Regiments, and the Chaplain service for each, wherever they might be found scattered through the wide fields of military operations during the war for the suppression of the rebellion. When Governor Tod had served out his term, and John Brough became Governor in 1864, Mr. Howbert continued the

same character of service until the close of the war. The value of his able and efficient services was fully appreciated by these distinguished War Governors of Ohio. In addition to this, Mr. Howbert was entrusted with important duties by the "Christian Commission" and the "Sanitary Commission," two of the humane agencies for ameliorating the conditions of soldiers in the service; and in the execution of his duties in this connection, while also acting under the authority of Governors Tod and Brough, he not only rendered great service to the soldiers, to the country and to the cause of humanity, but also had opened to him many sources of information, valuable to him in the preparation of this volume, for which work his observation, his reading, his learning and ability have eminently qualified him. At his request this introduction has been prepared, presenting some historical facts, some views, and some principles of constitutional law and of the laws of war, which it is hoped may be found useful, especially to the young men who have been born or reached manhood since the war closed in 1865.

Since the President's proclamation of August 20, 1866, referring to the great rebellion, declared the "insurrection at an end," * a vast number of those who were intelligent observers or actors in the events of that period have passed away, and a new generation of men has appeared on the stage of action. To them the rebellion and its stirring incidents are matters of history, of which they know nothing from observation, or from information acquired during that eventful period.

Whatever will throw light on these must be of deep interest to thoughtful minds at present, and for all future time.

They impart lessons, and are fraught with results, which should be understood by every citizen of the United States.

War legislates. The suppression of the rebellion has settled questions of constitutional law which neither congress nor courts could effectually and finally determine. †

* See Lawrence's Law of Claims, being House Rep., No. 134, 2d session, 43d Congress, page 208.

† Jefferson's Works, vol. 9, page 474; vol. 7, page 229; vol. 4, pages 258, 305; 4th vol. Writings of Madison, 506, 555, 166.

The Kentucky resolutions written by Jefferson, and the Virginia

The lessons and results of the war can be appreciated only by an adequate knowledge of the *causes, or alleged causes of, or pretexts for, the great insurrection; the grounds so vainly urged to justify it, and the change made in the interpretation of the Constitution, and the structure of the Government, as a consequence of and following the suppression of the rebellion.*

Some of these will now be briefly stated.

By the Declaration of July 4, 1776, it was proclaimed by "the representatives of the United

resolutions by Madison, contained the germ of secession and rebellion. They laid the foundation of all our political woes. As a sample of their heresies, the Kentucky resolutions deny that the Government of the United States is one and indivisible, and assert that it is a "compact;" they assert contrary to Article 3, Sections 1 and 2, and Article 6, clause 2, of the Constitution, that as against the action of Congress, and the Courts of the United States, *each* State "has an equal right to judge for itself as well of infractions as of the mode and measure of redress." This declaration is the basis of the assumed right of "nullification" and of "secession." Writings of Madison, vol. 4, p. 225. The motto of the United States is "*e pluribus unum*," signifying that the government is *one*; that it is not *composed of States* as integral parts, but is within its sphere, for all purposes of its jurisdiction, composed of and operating on "we the people of the United States," and *is a unit*, as fully as is each State for all purposes of its subordinate jurisdiction. Any other construction of the motto is erroneous, as shown by the source from which it is taken, fully illustrating the significance of its intense unity. It is from a Latin writer, by whom it was employed to signify the utter annihilation of the separate identity of various herbs when mixed and blended into *one* medicinal preparation. So far

States of America in general Congress assembled" that the thirteen "united colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent States," and "that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown."*

This was followed by the Revolutionary War, happily terminated by the Provisional Articles of Agreement of November 30, 1782, between His Britanic Majesty and the United States, by which the former acknowledged the latter to be "free

as the National jurisdiction extends it is as perfect and independent as if the States did not exist: so far as the jurisdiction of each State extends it is as perfect and independent as if the National Government had no existence, subject in both cases to the existence of some concurrent powers.

The "States Rights" heresies of Jefferson, to which reference has been made, have been swept away by the arbitrament of the sword, and the suppression of the Rebellion has written a commentary on the constitution which will survive for all time, and which says to the Republic—*esto perpetua*.

Jefferson held that "it is a very dangerous doctrine, indeed, and one which would place us under the despotism of an oligarchy," to "consider the judges as the ultimate arbiters of all constitutional questions." Jefferson's Works, vol. 7, page 178. He overlooked the fact that there is no power under our Government absolute and unalterable. A construction of the Constitution against the sentiment of the country can be remedied for the future by an amendment, and if courts give effect to statutes or treaties in a form not acceptable, the legislative and treaty powers are ample to give remedies thereafter. Courts are much more likely to be safe expounders of the Constitution than political conventions or even State Legislatures.

* Paschal's Annotated Constitution, page 1.

sovereign and independent States. * This was followed by an armistice January 20, 1783, declaring a cessation of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain,† and finally by the definitive Treaty of Peace September 3, 1783.‡

At that time the United States included what were called New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, which States have since been commonly called "the thirteen original States."

At the time of the Declaration of Independence these Colonies, or States, were represented in a Congress, and each Colony had a legislative body of its own, but there could not be said to be any legislative authority supreme over all for any purpose whatever.

As a matter of necessity "the Delegates of the United States of America in Congress assembled

* 8 U. S. Stat. 54.

† 8 U. S. Stat. 58.

‡ 8 U. S. Stat. 80.

did, on the 15th day of November, 1777, agree to certain Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union" between the States already enumerated, under which a Congress of Delegates from the several States was provided for, but with very limited powers.* Madison says that these articles did not take effect until ratified by Maryland March 1, 1781.† These Articles united the States in a compact, a mere Federal Union, which continued in force until superseded by "The Constitution of the United States of America," which went into operation on the 4th day of March, 1789,‡ and constituted a new political body, a new Nation,|| "a government of the people, by the people, and for the people," perfect in itself, and supreme for all purposes of its jurisdiction, of which it was made the sole and exclusive judge.

During and after the Revolutionary War the State of Virginia claimed title to and jurisdiction

* Paschal's Annotated Constitution 8.

† 4 Madison's Writings, 126; 1 Jefferson's Works, 36.

‡ Owings vs. Speed 5, Wheat. 420; 1 Kent. Com. 219.

Scott vs. Sandford 19, Howard 397.

over the country now included in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan, and Minnesota east of the Mississippi river, and on the 9th of August, 1787, by deed of cession, conveyed to the United States its (Virginia's) title to and jurisdiction over the same.* The territory so ceded was subsequently known as "the Northwest Territory," over which a territorial government was organized under "An ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States north-west of the river Ohio." adopted July 13, 1787, by the Congress under the Articles of Confederation. This was known as "The Ordinance of 1787." †

It declared that "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said Territory otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

* See vol. 1 of "The Public Domain, Its History," etc., Washington Government, print. 1880, p. 76, vol. 1; Charters and Constitutions U. S., part 1, p. 428.

† Vol. 1, page 433, Charters and Constitutions. The Public Domain 146-161; see 3 Madison's Writings 154. He denied the validity of the prohibition of slavery made by it, but every State formed from this Territory acquiesced in it. Thus public sentiment was manifested, and long acquiescence removed all doubt as to its validity.

The territory covered by the ordinance was *all* and the only territory then owned by the United States, including all outside of the original states.

Other territories have since been acquired by the United States, including the following :

1. "The Louisiana Purchase" from France by three separate treaties of April 30, 1803, including the country now embraced in the States of Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Minnesota west of the Mississippi river, Oregon, and parts of Alabama, Mississippi and Colorado, and the region included in the present territories of Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Washington, and parts of Wyoming, besides the country south of Kansas known as the "Indian Territory."*

2. Florida was acquired from Spain by treaty proclaimed February 22, 1821.

3. Texas, by the joint resolution of Congress of March 1, 1845, and subsequent proceedings.

4. California, &c., by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, July 4, 1848.

* The Public Domain 105.

5. The Gadsden purchase, by treaty with Mexico, proclaimed June 30, 1854; and

6. Alaska, by the treaty with Russia, proclaimed June 20, 1867.*

Thus the territorial acquisitions have been stated with substantial accuracy, though there are details not material for the purpose now in view.

It will be observed that the Congress of the Confederacy, by the ordinance of 1787, prohibited slavery in all the territory then owned by the United States. And the historical fact is notorious that the general sentiment of the country then, and for many years thereafter, not only deplored the existence of slavery in the states which permitted it, but firmly opposed its extension.†

The Louisiana treaty of 1803, as it has been said, in view of the fact that the French inhabitants of the Louisiana territory held a few slaves, provided that "the inhabitants of the ceded ter-

* The Public Domain 108-145.

† See Writings of Madison *passim*; Jefferson's Works, vol. 2 page 357, and vol. 6, page 456, vol. 9, page 290, and other vols. *passim*.
‡ Madison's Writings 217; † Greeley's American Conflict 109; Lincoln's Cooper Institute speech.

ritory shall be incorporated in the union of the United States, and admitted as soon as practicable, according to the principles of the Federal Constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens of the United States; and *in the meantime* they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, *property*, and the religion which they profess."*

If this was intended to protect ownership in slaves, it only applied to the period *between* the proclamation of the Treaty and the admission of States into the Union, thus conceding the power of Congress or of a new State thereafter to abolish and prohibit slavery. And by the ordinary rule of strict construction, applied to provisions against human freedom, it could only apply to slaves owned by the inhabitants of the ceded territory at the date of the treaty, and possibly their descendants on the maxim, *partes sequitur ventrem*.

The whole country acquiesced in the prevail-

* The late Justice John McLean, in a published letter, said this provision was intended to protect slaves as *property*.

ing sentiment against extending slavery into any new territory, until about the time it became necessary to provide a State government for the present State of Missouri.* Those in favor of slavery in the new State were sufficiently powerful to secure their object, but it was accomplished only by what was regarded as a *solemn compact*, or as Webster said, by "irrepealable law," that slavery should be forever prohibited in all the residue of the Louisiana Territory. Accordingly Congress passed an act, approved March 6, 1820, "to authorize the people of the Missouri territory to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territories."†

This act authorized the inhabitants of that territory now included within the State of Missouri to form for themselves a constitution and State government, and declares that said State when formed shall be admitted into the Union.

* Greeley's American Conflict 74-80, 108, 225, 235, 262.

† 3 U. S. Stat. 545.

Section 8 provides—

“That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude, not included within the limits of said State, contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude otherwise than in the punishment of crime, whereof the parties shall have been duly convicted, shall be and is forever prohibited.”

This was the famous “Missouri Compromise,” which asserted and exercised the power of Congress to prohibit slavery in the territories of the United States, and to prohibit the establishment of slavery by any State thereafter admitted into the Union out of said territory. So far as it permitted the establishment of slavery in the State of Missouri, by its new Constitution, it was a departure from, and violation of, the common understanding of the whole country after the adoption of the ordinance of 1787, and on the faith of which the Constitution of the United States was framed, agreed to, and put in operation. But the compromise was almost universally acquiesced in for a long period, during which no statesman of the country ever ventured to suggest a disregard or violation of its terms. The inven-

tion of the cotton gin,* slowly, but after many years, gave such a stimulus to the production of cotton in the "Southern States" that slavery thereby became very profitable, and the people of the slave States demanded its extension into new territory. It was for this purpose that Texas, as a slave holding State, was annexed under the administration of President Tyler in 1845.†

The slave power, increased and strengthened by the admission of Missouri as a slave State, by the acquisition of Florida and Texas, cast its longing eyes towards other fields, and one object of the Mexican war, proclaimed by the act of Congress of May 13, 1846, ‡ as existing "by the act of the Republic of Mexico,"|| was, as shown by diplomatic negotiations and concurrent history, to acquire new territory into which to carry slavery.

While the war was in progress, with a prospect

* The cotton gin was invented by Eli Whitney in 1795; see 1 Greeley's American Conflict 6x.

† This is shown by the Diplomatic Correspondence on the subject of annexation.

‡ 9 Stat. U. S. 9.

|| This declaration of the act was violently assailed in Congress as false.

of the acquisition of territory from Mexico, the slavery agitation in Congress and among the people, was one of the leading and the most exciting of the questions of public discussion.

On the 8th of August, 1846, Mr. McKay introduced a bill in the House of Representatives, proposing to appropriate \$2,000,000 "for the purpose of defraying any extraordinary expenses which may be incurred in the intercourse between the United States and foreign nations," meaning thereby for the prosecution of the war, and for the purchase of territory in the event of the conclusion of a treaty of peace. He withdrew this and offered a substitute on the same day, proposing to appropriate \$30,000 "to enable the President to enter upon negotiations for the restoration of peace with Mexico," and to appropriate \$2,000,000 "to enable the President to conclude a treaty of peace with the Republic of Mexico," which, of course, looked to the acquisition of territory.

Mr. Ingersol offered an amendment, by way of a substitute, proposing a like appropriation of \$2,000,000, looking to the same object.

David Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, a Democrat, moved an amendment, to add to the end of McKay's modified bill, the following, which was agreed to :

“*Provided*, That as an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the Republic of Mexico by the United States, by virtue of any treaty that may be negotiated between them, and to the use by the executive of the moneys herein appropriated, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory, except for crime, whereof the party shall first be duly convicted.” *

The bill thus amended was taken up in the Senate on the last day of the session, when Mr. Lewis moved to strike out the *proviso*, and on this motion Senator Davis, a Whig, spoke until the hour of adjournment, thus defeating the bill. † The Senate had in it a majority of Democratic members opposed to the proviso, and doubtless would have defeated it if a direct vote had been taken. At the next session of Congress the

* See vol. 15 Cong. Globe, proceedings of August 8, 1846, page 1,277. This provision is said to have been written by Jacob Brinkerhoff, then a member of the House from Ohio, and by him handed to Mr. Wilmot to be offered.

† Vol. 15 Cong. Globe 1220; vol. 1 Blaine's Twenty Years 68.

Democratic majority was rallied against the Wilmot amendment, and the "two million bill," with the appropriation, increased to three millions, was passed without the *proviso*. This intensified the anti-slavery sentiment of the Northern States, and the "Wilmot *proviso*" became a test in the elections which followed.

While the public mind was thus engaged in considering the "Wilmot proviso," and other questions relating to slavery, and while the war yet continued, John C. Calhoun, a Senator from South Carolina, introduced in the Senate of the United States his famous resolutions declaring "that the territories of the United States" are the "joint and common property" of the several States; that "Congress has no right to make any law by which *any* of them shall be deprived of its full and equal right in any territory;" that "any law which should deprive the citizens of any State from emigrating with *their property* into any of the Territories * * would be a violation of the Constitution and the *rights of the States* from which such citizens emigrated," and that a people in forming a Constitution "have the uncon-

ditional right to form and adopt" such republican government as they may think best calculated to secure their property.*

No statesman or jurist had ever before this, set up any claim of a right on the part of slave holders to carry and hold their slaves in any Territory. This was a new and startling doctrine.

Mr. Benton immediately denounced the resolutions as "a string of abstractions," and they received but little, if any, favor, either in Congress or the country. These resolutions practically announced that the Missouri compromise, prohibiting slavery, was unconstitutional; that if the Mexican war resulted in the acquisition of territory, neither Congress nor a Territorial Legislature could make any law prohibiting slavery therein, the inevitable effect of which would be that slavery would exist in all the Territories up to the period when a constitution should be adopted for any new State that might be organized therein, and that with such a start, the new States would inevitably become slave States. This was the

* Cong. Globe, February 19, 1847, page 455, 2d Session, 29th Congress.

germ of the doctrine, afterwards proclaimed in a still wider sense in favor of slavery, in the famous and infamous "Dred Scott" decision hereafter noticed.

The war with Mexico terminated with the treaty of July 4, 1848, and the acquisition of a vast territory, extending to the Pacific coast, including California.

In the year 1848 the opposing candidates for the Presidency were Gen. Zachary Taylor, the Whig candidate, and Lewis Cass, the Democratic candidate.

On the subject of slavery the position of Cass was that denominated "popular sovereignty"—that is, that the people of each Territory, in a Territorial government, should, through their Legislature, determine for themselves whether slavery should or should not exist therein, and that when they came to adopt a State constitution by a convention of delegates, the State so formed should be admitted with or without slavery, as the constitution might prescribe. This did not satisfy the pro-slavery propagandists of the new Calhoun doctrine, nor those who believed with the found-

ers and fathers of the Republic, that Congress had no power to establish or permit the legalization of slavery in any Territory during the period of its Territorial government. Gen Taylor, who won high distinction in the Mexican war, was elected President, and upon his death, July 9, 1850, was succeeded by Millard Filmore, the then late Vice-President, whose term as President extended from July 9, 1850, to March 4, 1853.

It was known by well informed statesmen of the Whig party that General Taylor was opposed to the extension of slavery into any of the Territories, * though he was himself a large slave owner.

The agitation of questions relating to slavery continued through the administration of President Filmore, becoming more and more intense with each succeeding year.

An effort to stay the agitation was made in Congress, led by the illustrious Henry Clay, in the vain hope of giving repose to the country, by a

* Thomas Corwin, in public speeches on the stump in 1848, declared he "*knew*" this to be so, though it may be said, it had not been made known by any published writing of Gen. Taylor.

series of measures known as "the compromise measures of 1850."

These measures were passed in Congress, consisting of five acts, approved by President Fillmore, embracing six distinct subjects, indicated in brief, as follows :

1. The act of September 9, 1850 (9 Stat. 446) to establish a Territorial Government for New Mexico, with a provision that it might be divided into two territories, and admitted into the Union as a State or States, "with or without slavery, as their constitution might prescribe at the time of their admission."

2. The act of September 9, 1850, (9 Stat. 453) to establish a Territorial Government for Utah, with a similar provision as to slavery.

3. The act of September 9, 1850, (9 Stat. 452) for the admission of California as a free State.

4. The fugitive slave act of September 18, 1850, (9 Stat. 462).

5. It was a part of the first act mentioned, that the State of Texas should cede to the United States all her claim to the territory of New Mexico, in consideration of ten million dollars, to be paid by the United States, and that the joint resolution of March 1, 1845, (5 Stat. 797) providing for the division of Texas into five States should remain unimpaired.

6. The act of September 20, 1850, (9 Stat. 467) for the suppression of the slave trade in the District of Columbia.

It should be observed that the slave power in Congress had, prior to these measures, resisted all attempts to organize a Territorial Government for California, manifestly because the discovery, in February, 1848, of gold therein, had brought an influx of people from the Northern States opposed to slavery, and who would inevitably prevent the establishment of slavery either under a Territorial Government or in any new State that might be organized. The result was, the people of California, from sheer necessity, organized a Government of their own voluntary motion, without the usual formality of an enabling act of Congress—a fact recognized in the preamble to the act of September 9, 1850, for the admission of the State, which recites that “the *people* of California have presented a constitution and asked admission into the Union.”

In 1852 the opposing candidates for the Presidency were Gen. Winfield Scott, the Whig candidate, and Franklin Pierce, the Democratic candidate, the latter of whom was elected, and inaugurated President March 4, 1853, and served out his term, which ended March 4, 1857.

With each succeeding year the slave power continued to increase its domination and ascendancy. The contest between freedom and slavery acquired a prominence and intensity hitherto unknown, as population began to flow into the country west and north of Missouri and Iowa. Prior to 1854 this country was without any civil government, and had no white population, except a few missionaries among the Indian tribes. Near the close of Mr. Fillmore's administration, a bill, recognizing the binding force of the Missouri compromise, passed the House of Representatives to establish Territorial Government for the Territory of Nebraska. It was favorably reported in the Senate by Stephen A. Douglas, chairman of the Committee on Territories, but was defeated in the Senate two days before Mr. Pierce was inaugurated as President, every Senator from the slave holding States, with two exceptions, voting against it.

President Pierce, in his inaugural address, doubtless referring to the "compromise measures of 1850," which left the Missouri compromise in full force as to an immense territory, declared

that on the subject of slavery, the "repose" of the country "should suffer no shock" during his administration.* The "shock," however, speedily came.

On the 14th of December, 1853, Mr. Dodge, of Iowa, introduced into the Senate a bill to organize the Territory of Nebraska, and, recognizing the binding force of the Missouri compromise. This bill was referred to the Committee on Territories.†

On the 23d of January, 1854, Stephen A. Douglas, chairman of the Committee on Territories, reported the bill back with a substitute, providing a Territorial Government for the Territories of Kansas and of Nebraska, with provisions :

First, That all questions pertaining to slavery in the Territories, and in the new States to be formed therefrom, are to be left to the decision of the people residing therein.

Second, That "all cases involving title to *slaves*," and "questions of personal freedom," are referred to the "adjudication of the local tribunals, with the right of appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States."‡

* Blaine, vol. 1, page 113.

† Vol. 32 Cong. Globe, page 44.

‡ Vol. 32, Cong. Globe 222.

To this was added a provision in favor of the rendition of fugitive slaves. †

This, as will be seen, in effect repealed the Missouri compromise as to slavery, dodging behind the mask of "popular sovereignty," and in anticipation of the doctrine, subsequently announced in the "Dred Scott decision," that the constitution secured the right of slave owners in slave States, to carry and hold their slaves in the new territories, it proposed a way to establish slavery in these territories, even anterior to and after the Territorial Governments should be created.

† Immediately after this bill was reported a public meeting was called at Columbus, Ohio, probably the first in the country, of citizens, irrespective of political party views, to denounce the proposed repeal of the Missouri compromise. Speeches were made against it at the meeting by Hon. John W. Andrews, by Hon. Ephriam R. Eckley and William Lawrence, the two latter then members of the Ohio Senate, and by others, and a series of appropriate resolutions was adopted. A committee was appointed, consisting of Eckley, Lawrence and Hon. N. S. Townsend, to correspond with prominent citizens in all parts of Ohio, with a view to call a State convention of citizens of all previous parties opposed to the repeal of the Missouri compromise. A public meeting of citizens opposed to the repeal was held at Marysville, Ohio, February 22d, addressed by Hon. Joseph R. Swan, Hon. Norton S. Townsend and William Lawrence, and the speech of the latter was published in the Marysville Tribune. Similar meetings were held in other States, and resolutions were adopted denouncing the proposed repeal. After an extensive correspondence by the Committee appointed at Columbus,

The bill was subsequently modified, and passed Congress in a still more odious form, approved by President Pierce May 30, 1854, as "an act to organize the Territories of Nebraska and Kansas."*

This act defines the boundaries of the Territories of Nebraska and Kansas, respectively, creates for each a temporary Territorial Government, and declares as to each that "when admitted as a State or States, the said territory, or any portion of the same, shall be received into the Union, with or

as stated, the Ohio convention was called, and met at Columbus July 13th, 1854, the anniversary of the adoption of the "Ordinance of 1787," and nominated Joseph R. Swan, a Democrat, as candidate for Judge of the Supreme Court, besides other candidates for minor offices. The convention was popularly called the "Fusion Convention," because composed of Whigs, Democrats and members of the Free Soil party. The ticket was supported and elected by the aid of the great body of the old Whig party, the Free Soilers, and by many anti-slavery Democrats, a combination for the time being called the "Anti-Nebraska" or "Fusion Party." The Whig party was mainly disbanded all over the country, though in some States, especially in the South, it maintained an organization until near the great conflict of 1860. (Cooper & Fenton's American Politics, book 2, page 40.) The great body of those who supported the Fusion candidates of 1854, united in organizing the Republican party, whose first State convention in Ohio was held at Columbus July 13, 1855, and nominated Salmon P. Chase for Governor, Thomas H. Ford for Lieutenant Governor, Jacob Brinkerhoff for Judge of the Supreme Court, and other candidates for minor offices.

* Vol. 10 U. S. Statutes 277.

without slavery, as their constitution may prescribe at the time of their admission.”

The act also provides—

“That the Constitution and all the laws of the United States, which are not locally inapplicable, shall have the same force and effect within the said Territory of Kansas as elsewhere within the United States, except the eighth section of the act preparatory to the admission of Missouri into the Union, approved March sixth, eighteen hundred and twenty, which, being inconsistent with the non-intervention by Congress with slavery in the States and Territories, as recognized by the legislation of eighteen hundred and fifty, commonly called the *Compromise Measures*,* is hereby declared inoperative and void; it being the true intent and meaning of this act not to legislate slavery into any Territory or State, nor to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the Constitution of the United States.

Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to revive or put in force any law or regulation which may have existed prior to the act of sixth of March, eighteen hundred and

* These “Compromise Measures” have been already stated. They did *not* recognize any principle of universal application relating to slavery. The Missouri compromise was intended to settle forever a principle as to the Louisiana Territory. The attempted justification in the Kansas-Nebraska act of 1854 for its repeal is a false and fraudulent pretense.

twenty, either protecting, establishing, prohibiting or abolishing slavery.”

The purpose of this act was, under the favor of a pro-slavery administration of the National Government, and under the false and fraudulent pretense of “popular sovereignty,” to carry slavery into Kansas, if not into Nebraska as well, and this purpose, as to the former, has been demonstrated and exposed in an able and elaborate report submitted to the House of Representatives in Congress, July 1, 1856, by Mr. Howard, but in fact written by that illustrious statesman and efficient friend of freedom, John Sherman.*

It has been justly said that “thus the first great document on the subject every submitted to Congress by any statesman of the Republican party secured in its various results freedom to Kansas, and gave such an impetus to the Republican cause as to insure its ascendancy to the control of the National government with the election of Mr. Lincoln as President in 1860.”†

* Bronson's *Life of Sherman* 82; Lawrence's "Sketch of the Life and Public Services of John Sherman," page 32.

† Lawrence's *Sketch of Sherman* 32.

The contest between freedom and slavery in Kansas resulted in scenes of violence, and in 1855 and 1856 in some measure in civil war. The contest continued beyond the administration of President Pierce, and, in fact, until after the election of 1860.

In the Presidential contest of 1856, the opposing candidates were James Buchanan, the Democratic candidate, John C. Fremont, the first candidate of the recently organized Republican party, and Milliard Filmore, the candidate of the American party, whose creed was that "Americans shall govern America."* Mr. Filmore received only the vote of Maryland.

On the subject of slavery the National convention, which met at Cincinnati, June 6, 1856, and nominated Mr. Buchanan, resolved,

"That the American Democracy recognize and adopt the principles contained in the organic laws establishing the Territories of Nebraska and Kansas as embodying the only

* The National convention of the American party was held at Philadelphia February 21, 1856. The Whig party also at a convention in Baltimore, September 13, adopted Filmore as their candidate. (Cooper & Fenton's American Politics, book 2, pages 35-40.)

sound and safe solution of the slavery question, upon which the great National idea of the people of this whole country can repose in its determined conservation of the Union, and *non-interference of Congress with slavery in the Territories*, or in the District of Columbia.”*

In the political contest of that year “non-interference of Congress with slavery in the territories” was construed in the Northern free States as synonymous with “popular sovereignty,” sometimes called “squatter sovereignty.”

The Republican National convention, which met at Philadelphia, June 17, and nominated General Fremont, resolved “that we deny the authority of Congress, of a Territorial legislature, of any individual or association of individuals, to give legal existence to slavery in any Territory of the United States,” and that “it is both the right and the imperative duty of Congress to prohibit in the Territories those twin relics of barbarism—polygamy and slavery”—and “that Kansas should be immediately admitted as a State of the Union with her present free constitution.”†

* Cooper & Fenton's American Politics, book 2, page 38.

† Cooper & Fenton's American Politics, book 2, page 39.

Mr. Buchanan was elected President and was inaugurated March 4, 1857.

His election was a triumph for the pro-slavery Democracy. But the friends of freedom in Kansas renewed their efforts with unabated zeal, while the pro-slavery men, with the power of the National administration on their side, continued their efforts, often with violence, to maintain the cause of slavery and to establish it in that fertile region.

In their efforts, unfortunately for humanity and public peace, they received encouragement by that august tribunal, which should be the bulwark of freedom, of human rights, and of the eternal principles of justice—the Supreme Court of the United States.

At the December term, 1856, but not until after James Buchanan had been inaugurated as President in 1857, the Supreme Court of the United States decided the famous case of Scott vs. Sandford, known as the “Dred Scott case.”*

Scott had been a negro slave, owned in Mis-

* 19 Howard U. S. Rep. 393-633.

souri, a slave State, by Dr. Emerson, who in 1834 took him to Illinois, a free State, and held him there as a slave until April, 1836, when said Emerson removed him to Fort Snelling, on the west bank of the Mississippi river, in the Territory known as Upper Louisiana, acquired by the United States from France, and situated north of latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty minutes north, and north of the State of Missouri. Emerson held Scott as a slave at Fort Snelling from April, 1836, until in 1838, when he removed with him to Missouri, where they subsequently resided. Prior to 1853 Emerson sold Scott as a slave to Sanford. On November 2, 1853, Scott commenced a proceeding in the Circuit Court of the United States, for the District of Missouri, against Sanford, seeking to establish his (Scott's) right to freedom, on the ground that his removal by his master from Missouri to Illinois, and also to Fort Snelling, in what is now Nebraska, made him a free man, since slavery, if it every existed there before the Territory was acquired from France, had been abolished by the "Missouri Compromise act."

Chief Justice Taney, in delivering the opinion

of the Court, held that a negro whose ancestors were imported into this country and sold as slaves was *not a citizen* of the United States, and that such persons can “claim *none* of the rights and privileges which” the constitution “provides for and secures to citizens of the United States,” and hence could not sue in the courts of the United States. And he said that on the contrary such persons were, at the adoption of the constitution, “considered as a subordinate and inferior class of beings, who had been subjected by the dominant [white] race, and *whether emancipated or not*, yet remained subject to their authority, and had no rights or privileges but such as those who held the power and the government might choose to grant to them;” that “they had for more than a century before been regarded as beings of an inferior order, and altogether unfit to associate with the white race, either in social or political relations; and so far inferior that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect, and that the negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit.”

Scott claimed that inasmuch as the "Missouri Compromise" act of March 6, 1820, declares that slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, shall be forever prohibited in all that part of the territory ceded to the United States by France under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees, thirty minutes, and not included within the limits of the State of Missouri, his removal by his master to Fort Snelling made him free.

The Court, however, decided that every slave-owner, in a slave State, had a right to remove and hold his slaves as such in the Louisiana territory; that slaves were *property* recognized by the constitution, of which the owner or master could not be deprived except by "due process of law," meaning a *judicial* forfeiture; that consequently Congress could not by law prohibit the removal of slaves from a slave State to such territory, nor deprive their owner of the right to hold them there as such; that as Congress could not enact such prohibition it could not authorize a Territorial Government to do so; that the Missouri Compromise "act of Congress, which pro-

hibited a citizen from holding and owning property of this kind in the territory of the United States north of the line therein mentioned, is not warranted by the Constitution, and is therefore *void*; and that neither Dred Scott nor any of his family were made free by being carried into this territory.”

The Court also held that “as Scott was a slave when taken into the State of Illinois by his owner, and was there held as such, and brought back in that character, his *status* as free or slave depended on the laws of Missouri and not of Illinois,” and so he continued to be a slave.

On this theory the Court really went beyond the requirements of the case to declare—*obiter dicta*—that neither Congress nor a Territorial Legislature could, under the Constitution, prohibit slavery in any Territory under a Territorial Government.

The inevitable logic of the entire decision looked to the conclusion, that even when a new State should be organized in free territory, its Constitution could neither abolish slavery therein existing nor prohibit a slave owner in a slave State

from carrying his slaves into such new State and there holding them as such, and, indeed, beyond this, that such owner might carry his slaves into a free State and there hold them as such.

But without reference to such ulterior results, the fallacy of the statements, reasoning and conclusions of the Court, announced by the Chief Justice, was palpable.

The Constitution did not "recognize" slaves as "*property*," but only as "*persons held to service*."* If a slave, carried by his owner from a slave State into a free territory, should thereby be declared free, there would be no violation of that provision of the Constitution which declares that "no person * * shall be deprived of * * *property* without due process of law,"† because (1) slaves were not *property*, and (2) if so, the Constitution only recognized them as a *kind* of property, depending on the local law creating and supporting it, and ceasing to be such prop-

* Constitution, Article 4, sec. 2, clause 2; Article 1, sec. 2, clause 3; Article 1, sec. 9; vol. 3, Madison's Writings 151.

† Article 5, Amendments to Constitution.

erty when taken beyond the territorial operation of such law.

This view is supported by the fact that under the British Constitution, equally with ours, no person can be deprived of property except by "due process of law," yet the King's Bench declared a slave free who had been carried from slavery into England,* where slavery never existed.

And slavery was abolished by law in several of the original slave States, and no court had ever regarded slaves of that class of property within the provision of the Constitution either of the United States or of any State* relating to "due process of law."†

The Dred Scott decision was in direct opposition to principles settled by a long line of judicial authorities, holding that slavery can only exist by positive local law; that such law has no binding force beyond its own territorial limits; and that hence if the owner of a slave carry him from a

* 20 State Trials; 6 Ohio St. Rep. 664; 8 Ohio 235.

† As to whether the 5th Amendment related to the authority of a State. *Barron vs. Mayor of Baltimore*, 7 Peters 243-7.

slave State to a State or Territory where slavery does not exist by positive law, he is there free.*

But the combined power and influence of Buchanan's administration, and of the pro-slavery party in Kansas and their allies, and the moral influence, if such it may be called, of the Supreme Court, were all unavailing to fasten slavery in any of the territory dedicated to freedom by the Missouri Compromise, as subsequent events show.

A convention, chosen in part by violence and fraud, assembled at Le Compton, September 7, 1857, adopted a State Constitution establishing slavery as the fundamental law of Kansas, which, however, was rejected by a vote of the people, January 4, 1858, by a majority of more than ten thousand.† Notwithstanding this, President Buchanan urged Congress to admit the State with this constitution; but Congress did not

* *Lunsford vs. Coquillon*, 14 Martin La. Rep. 401; *Harvey vs. Decker*, Walker Miss. Rep. 36; *Marie Louise vs. Mariott*; 8 Martin, R. 375; 2 Marshal, R. 467; *Gilman Va. Rep.* 143; *Story Conflict Laws* 7, 21-24, 95, 232, 33-37, 232, 428; *Wharton Conflict Laws* 84-126.

† For a somewhat detailed history of the contest in Kansas, see "The Great Conspiracy," by Gen. John A. Logan, 41-68, 274; vol. 1 Blaine's *Twenty Years* 114-138; 1 *Greeley's American Conflict* 224-251. The pro-slavery men generally declined to vote.

venture to agree to give effect to so reckless a proceeding.

Congress did, however, pass a bill introduced by Mr. English, and known as the "English bill," which was approved as the act of May 4, 1858, for the admission of the State of Kansas into the Union.*

This act proposed that a vote should be again taken by the voters of Kansas on the question of the adoption of the same constitution, and if a majority should favor it, then the State should be proclaimed by the President as admitted, but that if the Constitution should be rejected, that the people of the Territory should form another State Constitution.

A convention elected by the people of Kansas assembled at Wyandott, July 29, 1859, did form a Constitution which was ratified by a vote of the people, October 4, 1859, with a provision therein that "there shall be no slavery in this State "

This result was achieved by the heroic courage and indomitable perseverance of the free State

* 11 U. S. Stat. 269.

people, and by the influx of citizens from free States opposed to slavery.

As the Presidential election of 1860 had resulted in the triumph of the Republican anti-slavery extension party, with the election of Abraham Lincoln as President, whose term would, as it did, commence March 4, 1861, Congress passed an act, approved January 29, 1861, for the admission of Kansas as a State with the Wyandott Constitution.*

The Dred Scott decision had already borne fruits. The Territorial Legislature of New Mexico, in 1859, recognizing slavery as already existing there, passed "an act to provide for the protection of property in slaves."†

On the 2d of February, 1860, Jefferson Davis introduced in the Senate of the United States a series of resolutions, declaring "that neither Congress nor a Territorial Legislature * * possess the power to annul or impair the constitutional

* 12 U. S. Stat. 126.
Nebraska came in as a free State under the act approved April 19, 1864, 13 U. S. Stat. 47.

† 1 Greely's Conflict 302.

right of any citizen of the United States to take his slave property into the common territory," and that "it is the duty of the Federal Government there to afford protection for slave property." He subsequently added a declaration that it is the right of each owner taking slaves into any territory to "there hold and enjoy the same."

This was adopted, every Democratic Senator except Pugh, of Ohio, voting for it. Mr. Douglas was absent. It was a final repudiation by the controlling element of the Democratic party of the Douglas doctrine of "popular sovereignty."*

In the year 1860 the Republican National Convention, which met May 17, at Chicago, nominated Abraham Lincoln as a candidate for the Presidency on a platform of principles declaring,

"That the new dogma, that the constitution of its own force, carries slavery into any or all of the territories of the United States is a dangerous political heresy, at variance with the explicit provisions of that instrument; * * that the

* 1 Greeley's Conflict 306.

normal condition of all the territory of the United States is that of freedom; that as our republican fathers * * * ordained [in the constitution] that 'no person shall be deprived of liberty * * * without due process of law,' it becomes our duty *by legislation*, whenever such legislation is necessary, to maintain that provision of the constitution against all attempts to violate it; and we deny the authority of Congress, of a Territorial Legislature, or of any individuals, to give legal existence to slavery in any *territory* of the United States. * *

That Kansas, should of right, be immediately admitted as a free State.

That the maintenance inviolate of * the right of each *State* to order and control its own domestic institutions [slavery] according to its own judgment exclusively is essential to that balance of powers on which the perfection and endurance of our political fabric depends."

In brief, the Republican position on slavery *then* was, that under the Constitution the territories were free; that no power existed to establish slavery in any territory, whether organized into a Territorial Government or anterior thereto, but that each State after its admission into the Union, if not in the constitution with which it might be admitted, could establish slavery in such State.

This did not fully meet the demands of the voters composing the "Free Soil party," but as they were in a hopeless minority, they saw, as sensible men, that if they accepted this platform and supported the Republican candidate for the Presidency, as they for the most part did, they, as a "balance of power" going to the Republicans, might achieve success.

The National Democratic convention met at Charleston, S. C., April 23, 1860. A majority of its Committee on Platform, as modified, declared :*

"That the government of a Territory organized by an act of Congress is provisional and temporary, and during its existence all citizens of the United States have an equal right to settle with their property [slaves] in the Territory without their rights either of person or property being destroyed or impaired by Congressional or Territorial Legislation; that it is the duty of the Federal government, in all its departments, to protect, when necessary, the rights of persons and property in the Territory, *and wherever else its constitutional authority extends.*"

"That when the settlers in a Territory having an adequate population form a State constitution,

* 1 Greeley's Conflict 310.

the right of sovereignty commences, and, being consummated by admission into the Union, they stand on an equal footing with the people of other States, and the State thus organized ought to be admitted into the Federal Union whether its constitution prohibits or recognizes the institution of slavery.”

The report of the minority of the Committee on Platform, including most of the members from the free States, declares that—

“Inasmuch as differences of opinion exist in the Democratic party as to the nature and extent of the powers of a Territorial Legislature, and as to the powers and duties of Congress under the constitution of the United States over the institution of slavery within the territories,

2. *Resolved*, That the Democratic party will abide by the decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States on the questions of Constitutional Law.”

After a long and angry debate the Minority Platform was adopted, April 30th. Thereupon the Southern delegates generally withdrew from the convention and organized a separate convention.

On May 3 the remaining delegates of the original convention adjourned to meet in Balti-

more, June 18th, having first recommended that the States whose delegates had seceded fill the vacancies.

The convention, having re-assembled at Baltimore, nominated Stephen A. Douglas as a candidate for the Presidency, and adopted a resolution declaring—

“That during the existence of the Territorial Governments, the measure of restriction, whatever it may be, imposed by the Federal Constitution, on the power of Territorial Legislatures over the subject of the domestic relations [slavery] as the *same has been* [the Dred Scott decision] or shall hereafter be finally determined by the Supreme Court of the United States, should be respected by all good citizens, and enforced with promptness and fidelity by every branch of the general government.”

How vain such a declaration! Human oppression and injustice can never be sanctified, even by the Supreme Court of the United States. Nothing is ever settled until it is settled right—settled in accordance with the eternal principles of the Supreme Court of heaven.

The Seceders' Convention met at Richmond, and adjourned to and re-assembled at Baltimore,

June 28th, with delegates from twenty-one States, and nominated John C. Breckenridge as a candidate for the Presidency.

The position he occupied in the contest is sufficiently shown in the minority platform reported at Charleston.

The Baltimore platform, on which Douglas made his contest, was a cowardly dodge. Literally and in effect it accepted the Dred Scott decision, which covered all the heresies of the Breckenridge platform, but opened the way to delude voters in the free States with the idea that "popular sovereignty" was still in the Democratic party an open question.

The "Constitutional Union" party, being the late "American" party, had a candidate in the field in the person of John Bell, of Tennessee, which party, without announcing any principle as to the Territories, was conservatively pro-slavery.

The result of the political contest of 1860 is well known. Abraham Lincoln was elected President, and was inaugurated March 4, 1861.

The doctrines of the Dred Scott decision, of the resolutions of Calhoun and Davis, of the

Charleston conventions, of the two Baltimore adjourned conventions, of the so-called "popular sovereignty" power for establishing slavery, all fell, thank God, to rise no more forever.

The Republican position on slavery gained a signal victory.

In most of the Southern States there was no electoral ticket voted for Mr. Lincoln; there was an overwhelming vote for Breckenridge.* Many of the leading politicians and statesmen in these States immediately began to prepare for secession.† South Carolina passed an ordinance of secession November 20, 1860, and other States followed, until eleven States in all had in form seceded.‡ When seven States had seceded their delegates met at Montgomery, February 4, 1861, and proceeded to organize a Provisional Government, under the name of "the Confederate States of America," with a Provisional Constitution,

* 1 Greeley's Conflict 328; 1 Blaine 215.

† 1 Greeley 328; 1 Blaine 214; Cooper & Fenton's American Politics, book 1, page 87. This latter work says the ordinance of secession was adopted by South Carolina November 17, though, in fact, it was November 20th (Greeley 346).

‡ Lawrence's Law of Claims, House Rep. 134, 2d session, 43d Congress 212.

and by the election of Jefferson Davis, as President, and Alexander H. Stevens, as Vice-President.* This was followed by a government intended to be permanent. The first act of warlike hostility was committed under the authority of the seceded State of South Carolina by firing on the United States vessel, *Star of the West*, January 9, 1861, in Charleston harbor. The next was by the bombardment of Fort Sumpter, by authority of the provisional Confederate Government, April 12, 1861; though as a question of international law, the great rebellion or civil war "commenced" with President Lincoln's proclamation of blockade, April 27, 1861.†

The war, thus inaugurated, continued until the President's proclamation of August 20, 1866,‡ though, in fact, flagrant war terminated in 1865, and the rebellion was suppressed.

From the brief sketch already presented, the *pretext* for secession and rebellion must be

* Logan's Great Conspiracy; Cooper & Fenton 97; 1 Greeley 414.

† Lawrence's Law of Claims 207.

‡ Lawrence's Law of Claims 208.

apparent, for there existed neither in law nor fact any real cause therefor.

The convention which adopted the first ordinance of secession presented a formal "Declaration of causes which induced the secession of South Carolina," the chief of which was that the Free States had failed to perform their constitutional obligations with respect to slavery, especially in the non-rendition or return of fugitive slaves.†

But this was not the real cause. There had, in fact, been no such failure by any State. The Supreme Court had solemnly decided that each slave owner might pursue his fugitive slave into any State, and recapture him whenever he could do so without a breach of the peace, and that so far as legal remedies were concerned for recapture, no State had any power or duty to perform, but that the constitution confers on Congress an *exclusive* power to legislate on the subject. For

† 1 Greeley 346. This referred in part to "personal liberty laws" of some of the States, which, however, were of no avail in the courts of the United States. 1 Blaine's Book 225; *Ableman v. Booth* 21 Howard U. S. Rep. 506.

this purpose Congress passed the acts of February 12, 1793, and September 18, 1850.* These laws were executed with intense energy and severity by the National Government.

President Buchanan, in his last annual message in December, 1861, said that “no single act had ever passed Congress, unless the Missouri Compromise be an exception [which had been repealed], impairing in the slightest degree the rights of the South to their property in slaves.”

On the 14th of November, 1860, Alexander H. Stevens, afterwards Vice-President of the Confederate States, declared in a speech before the Legislature of Georgia :

“I do not anticipate that Mr. Lincoln will do anything to jeopardize our safety or security. * He can do nothing unless he is backed by power in Congress. The House of Representatives is largely in the majority against him.”

His speech practically admitted that *the people of the Northern States had been guilty of no wrong to the South.*

* 1 Greeley 108, 210-221.

In the South Carolina Secession Convention
Mr. Rhett said :

“The secession of South Carolina is not an event of a day. It is not anything produced by Mr. Lincoln’s election, or by the non-execution of the Fugitive Slave Law. It has been a matter which has been gathering head for thirty years.”

To this it may be added, that President Lincoln, in his Inaugural Address, and prior to it, gave every assurance that the rights of the South would be respected.*

The conclusion is inevitable : That there was no valid or legal cause for secession or rebellion ; that the real reason was that the people of the South saw that a majority of the people of the United States believed that under the Constitution slavery did not lawfully exist in any territory of the United States, and could not be therein established either by act of Congress or by a Territorial Legislature ; that although Congress might admit a new State, organized in any free

* See Logan’s Great Conspiracy, 142.

territory with a constitution establishing slavery, or that such State, if admitted as a free State, or any existing free State, might subsequently establish slavery, yet it was by no means probable that slavery would thus be created, and that hence there would be but little or no hope of the further extension of slavery; that the slave power, which had practically dominated the National Government during nearly the whole of its existence, was broken; and that the official power and patronage of the Government would, in all probability, in the future be wielded by those entertaining the anti-slavery views which prevailed in the Presidential election of 1860, and hence that the ambition of pro-slavery Southern men for office could not be in future as fully gratified as theretofore, and as they desired.

To a certain extent, an attempt was made by Southern men to justify secession and rebellion on the ground that the election of Abraham Lincoln, as President, and the ascendancy of the Republican party would endanger the existence of slavery in the then slave States, and imperil

the return of fugitive slaves, but they were groundless pretenses.

So far as the claim was concerned, that slavery was prohibited in the Territories by the Constitution, slave holders could still appeal to the courts for whatever of protection they could give. But it is true that if the government passed into the control of the Republican party, such preposterous claim would receive no support from Congress, and the President and Senate in process of time could, by the appointment of new judges, as those in office died or retired, or by the enlargement of the Supreme Court, procure a reversal of the Dred Scott decision, and that thereby judicial decisions would be made that slavery could not be lawfully established in any Territory.

To this extent the *claims* of the pro slavery men were in peril, but it was only that which results from all popular government, that the will of the majority expressed in the forms required by the Constitution and laws must prevail.

Secession and rebellion were therefore a revolt

against popular government, a denial and subversion of the fundamental principle of all Republican government.*

This leads to a consideration of the grounds urged to justify secession and rebellion.

These have in most respects already been shown. They rest on the resolutions drafted by James Madison, adopted by the Legislature of Virginia in December, 1798, and the address to the people which accompanied them; on the resolutions drafted by Thomas Jefferson, adopted by the Legislature of Kentucky in November, 1798; on resolutions adopted by the Legislature of Kentucky in November, 1799;* on Madison's report to the Virginia House of Delegates at the session of 1799-1800,† and on teachings derived from these, by the school of statesmen, politicians and jurists known as "States Rights" men through our whole history.

* The sole reason for secession was the failure of the South to control the government. The threat was made that if Lincoln was elected secession would occur. Logan's Great Conspiracy 96.

* Cooper & Fenton's American Politics, book 2, pages 3-14; vol. 4 Writings of Madison 506; President Buchanan's message to Congress December 3, 1860.

† 4 Madison's Writings 515-555.

Among the political heresies thus taught were these :

1.—That “the powers of the federal government” result from a “compact to which the States are parties ;” * in other words, that “the United States of America” is a mere league of States ; that the Constitution is like a treaty between sovereign and independent Nations.

2.—That in case Congress or other authority of the United States should be guilty of a “deliberate, palpable and dangerous exercise of other powers not granted by said compact, the States * have the right and are in duty bound to interpose for arresting the progress of the evil, and for maintaining within their respective limits the authorities, rights and liberties appertaining to them” †—that is, any State may *nullify* † an act of Congress, or secede from the Union.

3.—That “this government, created by this compact, was not made the exclusive or final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to

* Kentucky resolutions.

† Idem.

See South Carolina Nullification Ordinance; 1 Greeley's Conflict 93.

itself * * but that * each party has an equal right to judge for itself, as well of infractions as of the mode and measure of redress"*—that is, that each State may adjudge the action of Congress, the President, and the decisions of the Supreme Court illegal and void, and by force disregard them.

4.—That the allegiance which each citizen owes to the State of his residence is higher than that which he owes to the United States, and he is bound to obey and follow the decision and action of his State as against that of the United States, its officers and its courts †—that is, if any State nullifies an act of Congress and resists it by force, all citizens of the State are bound to aid in the resistance, and if a State secedes or rebels, its citizens are bound to aid the rebellion.

5.—That if any State or States secede and organize rebellion, the United States has no power to suppress it by force of arms.

* Kentucky resolutions.

† Governor Hayne said in his message to the Legislature of South Carolina in 1832, "I recognize no allegiance as paramount to that which the citizens of South Carolina owe to the *State* of their birth or adoption." † Greeley's Conflict 93.

President Buchanan, in his message to Congress, December 3, 1860, put and answered the question thus :

“Has the Constitution delegated to Congress the power to coerce a State into submission which is attempting to withdraw, or has actually withdrawn, from the Confederacy? * I have arrived at the conclusion that no such power has been delegated to Congress or to any other department of the Federal Government.”

Jeremiah S. Black, then Attorney General, also gave President Buchanan an opinion November 20, 1860, sustaining the view stated. He said :

“Whether Congress has the constitutional right to make war against one or more States, and require the Executive of the Federal Government to carry it on by means of force to be drawn from the other States is a question for Congress itself to consider. It must be admitted that no such power is expressly given, nor are there any words in the Constitution which imply it. * * The Union must totally perish at the moment when Congress shall arm one part of the people against another for any purpose beyond that of merely protecting the General Government in the exercise of its proper constitutional functions.”*

* See vol. 9 Opinions of Attorneys General; Cooper and Fenton 116 ;
1 Greeley's Conflict 371.

6.—On the subject of slavery the doctrines of the Dred Scott decision were maintained by the States Rights advocates.

7.—They affirmed that the public lands were held by the United States as the agent of the States to be disposed of for their benefit.*

In opposition to these "States Rights" theories it was maintained :

1.—That the powers of the government of the

* Jefferson Davis, in his article on Calhoun, in the September number, 1887, of the *North American Review*, page 257, said : "In regard to the territories outside of the limit of any State, there were *three* divisions of opinion. The *one*, that they belonged to the United States, and consequently that the citizens of every State, with every species of property recognized by the United States, had equal right therein ; *another*, that they belonged to the immigrants who should settle thereon ; and *another*, that the United States Government had *proprietary right* over them. This last form of opinion, which has grown with the political decadence of our time, was in 1850 the least dangerous because it was then, as it is now, the least defensible. The general government was formed to be the *agent of the States*, for specific purposes, and with enumerated powers ; it was penniless, could only collect revenue as the *agent of the States*, and as the agent of the States only had the means or authority to acquire anything. The authority conferred upon Congress to "dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States," applied equally to the public lands within the new States, as to the outlying territories, save and except such regulations as might be necessary in the outlying territories with a view to the exercise of the granted power. The arguments of Mr. Calhoun were directed to support the *first* named opinion, and to demonstrate the fallacy of the other two."

United States of America are derived from the Constitution of the United States; that the Constitution is not a compact between States, but was created by “the people of the United States,” acting through their Representatives, and it and the laws of Congress operate on the people directly.

2.—That no State has any right or lawful power to interpose for arresting the operation of the Constitution or laws of the United States, or for resisting the action of the officers thereof.

3.—That the government created by the Constitution is the sole and final judge of the extent of its powers.

4.—That the allegiance which each citizen owes to the United States is higher than that which he owes to the State of his residence, and he is bound to obey the former instead of the latter in case of conflict.

5.—That the United States may lawfully suppress by force of arms all insurrection and all resistance to its laws, to its officers and to its authority, and coerce obedience thereto. In

other words, that the war for the suppression of the rebellion was authorized, and the soldiers and sailors who fought for that purpose performed a rightful, sacred and holy duty.*

6.—On the subject of slavery the position of political parties as they existed in 1860 has been stated.

7.—The United States has proprietary rights in all the public lands, is the absolute owner thereof, and is charged with no trust, but has full power to make all needful rules and regulations concerning same.*

The suppression of the rebellion and the adoption of the XIII, XIV and XV Amendments to the Constitution have made important changes in the interpretation of the Constitution, in the rights of citizens, in the structure and powers of

* These principles are supported by the commentaries on the Constitution of Rawle, Sergeant, Story, Baldwin, Duane, John Adams, Farrar, Paschal and other works, as in the debates in Congress through our whole history.

† The Constitution requires Congress "to guarantee to every State in the Union a Republican form of government." Art. 4, sec. 4.

* Constitution, Article 1, section 8, last clause. Of course, the powers here given can not be changed by any limitation imposed by a State, except as to ~~the~~ lands granted to the United States. See Deed of Cession of Virginia to the United States.

the government, and in its practical administration.

It is not practicable now to trace the history or state the terms or effect of these. It may be said that slavery has been abolished, that its re-establishment has been prohibited by constitutional provision; that all citizens now are entitled to enjoy equal civil and political rights; that the "States Rights" heresies, already described, have been discarded, and the government of the United States is "of the people, by the people and for the people." The experiment of Republican government is not a failure—it is a splendid success. The Union did not perish, as predicted, by the arming of loyal soldiers to suppress a groundless and unjustifiable rebellion. On the contrary, "when the storming was over, the stars and the stripes on our flag were *all* there."

The dictates of interest, of our civilization, and of humanity, all unite in admonishing the present and the generations to come, that the heroic courage of *all* American citizens during the great conflict may be recognized; that the honesty of

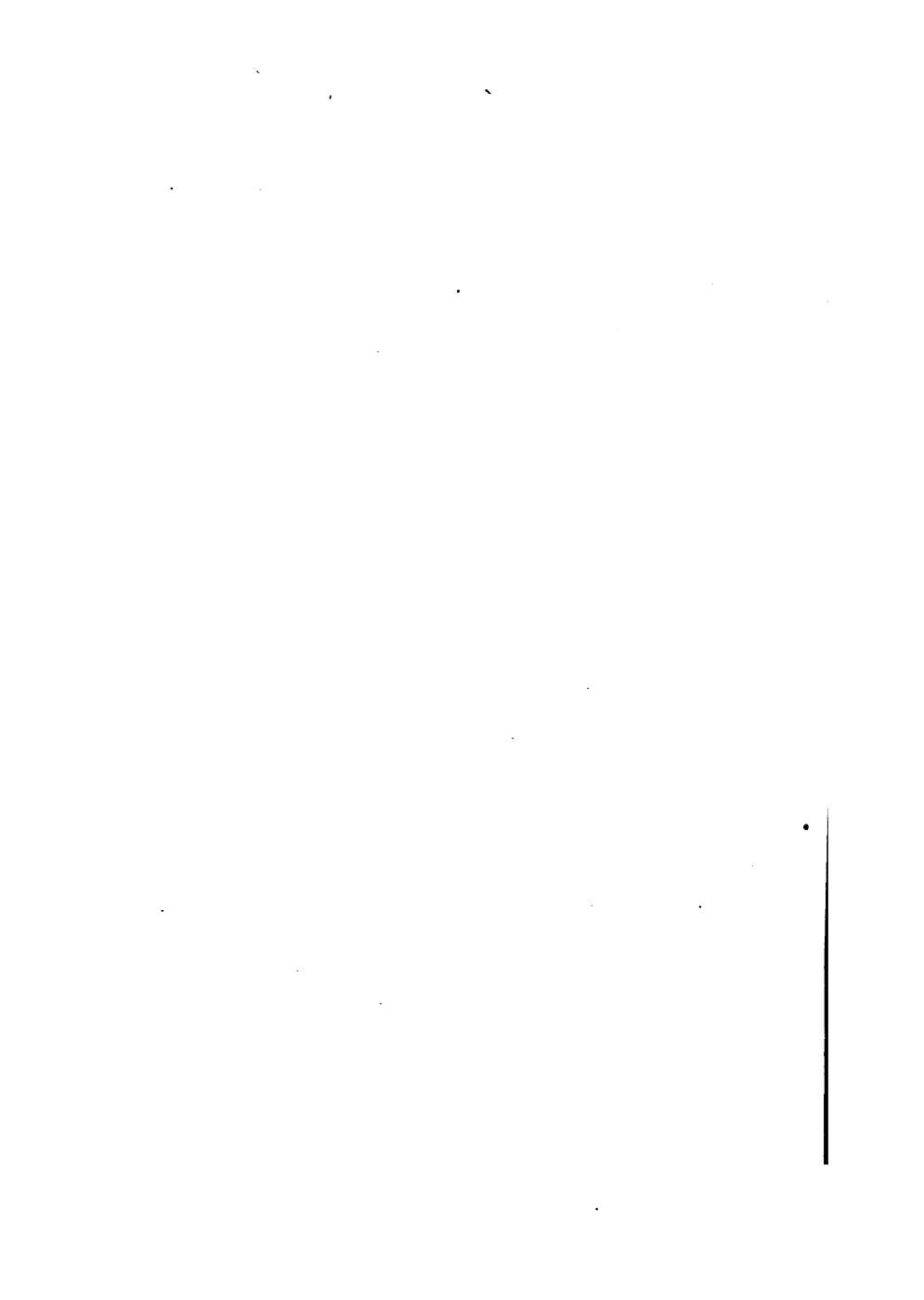
the great mass of those who, under the influence of bad political teachings, and a mistaken belief in terrible heresies, so wrongfully and unjustly engaged in rebellion may be conceded, while we deplore their errors; that eternal gratitude is due to the heroes and patriotic men who bore the banner of the Republic and rightfully fought under its folds in a just and holy cause; that the Nation should fulfil its obligations to them, their widows and orphans, and that for all future time fraternity and good will among *all* the people who accept the results of the war and cherish the principles of a renovated constitution should be sacredly inculcated and maintained.

Animated by sentiments like these, we may fondly hope that the Republic may endure forever.*

WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

BELLEFONTAINE, OHIO, June 2, 1888.

* This introduction has been written at the request of the learned and able writer of the following chapters, the manuscript of which I have not had an opportunity to read. W. L.



My First Visit to the Army.

CHAPTER I.

The battle of Kernstown, Va., was fought March 23, 1862. Several of my neighbors and friends were among the killed and wounded. I immediately determined to go and look after the wounded and see that the dead were properly buried. The day after the battle I started for Winchester, Va. As I passed through Columbus I called on Gov. Tod, who received me very cordially. He requested me to bring him a detailed report of the killed and wounded belonging to Ohio regiments who were engaged in the battle. I reached Winchester the third day after the battle. Going immediately to the hospital I found my friends who were reported as wounded. My presence seemed to do them much good. I at once offered my services to help dress the

wounds of the suffering and care for them in any way. My offer was accepted, and I went to work, dressing all kinds of wounds, made by musket balls and fragments of shells. O! how grateful these suffering soldiers were for a little kind attention that was given them. I was called to the dying couches of many wounded soldiers, both Union and Confederate, to administer to them the consolation of the Christian religion in the dying hour. I remember an Indiana soldier who called me, as I was passing, to his cot. He had just had a limb amputated. He said to me: "Sir, I am dying; please write to my mother. Tell her you saw me die. I gave my life for my country, I do not regret it." Being very weak from loss of blood, he paused a little and then added: "Please tell my mother not to grieve over the death of her first born son, and assure her that I died trusting in Christ Jesus, my Lord, for salvation." After dictating the foregoing, as his dying message to his widowed mother, he seemed much exhausted; but he rallied again in a few minutes, and then said to me: "Please see that I receive a Christian burial." The last

audible words that this noble, intelligent, Christian soldier uttered were—"Lord Jesus, my Savior, receive my soul. Although I am sinful and unworthy, all my trust is in Thee." In less than five minutes after he uttered this prayer he was dead. Next day I endeavored to comply with his request by giving him a Christian burial in the old graveyard adjoining the old stone Lutheran meeting house at Winchester, Va.

I soon learned that the true way to reach the heart of the sick and wounded soldier was by first trying to make him physically comfortable. It was illustrated time and again that the heart could be most successfully reached by way of the stomach. Some chaplains never seemed to learn this fact, and hence had but little influence over the common soldier. This was illustrated in my presence in one of the wards of the hospital at Winchester. A certain chaplain, who had not labored to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded and dying, came into the ward with his kid gloves on, having in his hand a package of religious tracts. In a very sanctimonious way he went from cot to cot, giving each suffering soldier a

tract, and at the same time addressing what I suppose he thought were pious words to each soldier. As he opened the door to go out each soldier, having wadded his tract into a ball, threw it after him, saying: "We have no need of these tracts and pious words from him as long as he seems to care nothing about our comfort in the hospital."

Now had that chaplain first come into the hospital, taken off his kid gloves, and helped to "bind up the wounds, pouring in the oil and wine," he would have been successful in distributing tracts and speaking pious words to them.

One thing I soon learned, that soldiers despised all kinds of religious cant.

I was somewhat acquainted with the people of Winchester before the war. I called at the residences of a few of my acquaintances, but most of them were away from home. I called at the stately mansion of Hon. James Mason, with one of his former political friends, but he was not at home, and my impression is that he never returned to occupy his magnificent home again, for it was soon after this torn down by the Union

soldiers, not one stone left upon the other.

Anxious to see more of the movements of the army, I secured transportation up the valley.

I found the army encamped at the narrow passage beyond Woodstock, the county seat of Shenandoah county, Va. The army was making ready for an onward movement. Here I met many of my old friends and relations. I found some of them Union to the core, whilst others were bitter Confederates. Families and friends were divided and hostile to each other. I was kindly received, however, by most all of my friends. One lady friend found great fault with Major Dom, who commanded an Indiana battery. She said "he was no gentleman, for he fired his cannons right at the Confederate soldiers, and they were trying their very best to get away." She added: "He might have hurt some of them by his reckless shooting." I apologized for Major Dom by telling her that he was a "dum Dutchman," not able to give a command in good English; "but, aunty," I inquired, "how did it happen that the Confederates fired cannon shots at the Union troops?" She replied: "Oh! they

fired over their heads ; they only meant to frighten the Yankees, and keep them from following our men."

I spent a memorable night at Woodstock. Generals Shields and Banks invited me to be present at a council of war meeting. The meeting was held in the elegant mansion of Mark Bird, Esq. This for a few days was the headquarters of the Union Generals of the army of the Shenandoah. The proprietor was not at home ; he had gone further south to look after some of his rights he fancied he had lost.

The council of war lasted nearly all night. The plan was to move on and capture General Jackson and his army at Mt. Jackson. The plan was for the army to separate, forming two divisions. The division on the right was to leave the pike near Edinburg, taking the mud road to a point near Forestville, then to make a detour so as to get back on the pike in the rear of the Confederate army. The Shenandoah river and a range of mountains on the left made it impossible to retreat in that direction. The main division of the army was to keep on the pike, and at the

giving of a signal the attack was to have been made at daybreak from the front and rear. But orders were received from headquarters forbidding an advance of the army of the Shenandoah. This was evidently a serious blunder. There is no doubt in my mind had the plan adopted by the council of war at Woodstock been carried out Gen. Jackson and his army would have been captured at Mt. Jackson. When the army of the Shenandoah was permitted to advance it was found that the Confederate army had just retreated from Mt. Jackson farther south.

I now found it necessary to return homeward. I called on Gov. Tod, at Columbus, Ohio, furnishing him with a detailed report of the killed and wounded Ohio soldiers that took part in the battle at Kernstown, Va. He seemed much pleased with the report I gave him. He insisted upon my returning to the army to look after the Ohio soldiers in the various hospitals. I agreed to do so, and soon I became fully identified with the benevolent work the Governor directed me to do in his stead. When I got home I found all kinds of rumors about the war and the object

sought to be accomplished afloat. Some ignorant people were made to believe it was mainly to free the negroes and bring them all north and put them on social equality with the whites. One poor maiden lady, who had not been successful in capturing a husband, though she was now over two score years old, came to me, apparently in deep distress, saying: "Our preacher (he was the veritable old Nasby) told us that the niggers are all to be freed, and they will come up here and we will be compelled to marry niggers." She added, "I don't think I could stand it." I assured her that she was in no danger. Another poor fellow, in whose eyes evidently a dime looked as big as a wagon wheel, came to me, deeply agitated, with the inquiry: "Can't you men do something to stop this expensive war? It will break up the Nation pretty soon if it is not stopped. Why, I reckon it has cost a thousand dollars already." This was during the second year of the war. Such were the crude ideas of some people in some sections of the State in regard to the war. I have always blamed the political leaders most for the disloyal acts of the

common people, for they in many instances were evidently the dupes of designing men. Many were disloyal through sheer ignorance. Now, it seems to me, there is less excuse for sympathy with rebellion, the aim of which was to break up the best government on earth. Had the rebellion been successful? What then! We can only conjecture what the result must have been. This Union of States torn into fragments; in all probability there would now be at least four petty republics, organized upon selfish principles, having no oceans, lakes or mountains as natural boundaries. The clashing interests of these petty governments would doubtless have engendered interminable contests, war and blood shed. Let us thank the God of Nations for the preservation of the Federal government, though it cost many precious lives and much treasure. Who would not freely give all that it cost for the good government which is preserved to us and the generations we trust that are still unborn. I may be allowed to say that I labored and sacrificed some little for the preservation of the government. And now, when I close my eyes in death, I have

the assurance that I hand down to my posterity the blessings of a good government. My prayer is that my posterity may ever appreciate what was done for them in the preservation of the government of these United States. May they with fervent hearts and strong hands ever defend and perpetuate the noble institutions inseparably connected with this good government.

Battles, Skirmishes and Bombardments.

CHAPTER II.

The author of these reminiscences of our late war will not here attempt to enumerate the causes that led to the rebellion, but simply aim to give his readers a brief account of some of the occurrences, many of which came under his own observation.

In this chapter he aims to give a brief, but accurate, account of the various battles, skirmishes and bombardments of the war. It will be seen that the war of the rebellion assumed gigantic proportions during the four years of its continuance. Several millions of brave soldiers were martialled on the different battle-fields. More than one thousand engagements, in which the Union and Confederate soldiers were brought into bloody conflict, took place during the war. The war cost the government not less than three billions of dollars in money. It will be seen that Virginia became the threshing floor of the war ;

many of the battles were fought on the sacred soil of Virginia. The first and last battle of the war was fought on Virginia soil.

The war doubtless had its origin at Fort Sumpter, S. C. The first gun that was fired at Fort Sumpter in Charleston harbor, April 12th, 1861, thrilled the whole Nation from Maine to Georgia, from ocean to ocean.

Fort Sumpter was in the charge of Maj. Robert Anderson. He had a force of about 50 officers and privates all told under him in the Fort. The Confederates, under Gen. Beauregard, had a force of about 6,000 or 7,000. The bombardment continued two days. The Fort was set on fire by the hot shot that were fired by the enemy, and Major Anderson, after a heroic defense, was compelled to surrender. His loss was one man killed by the bursting of a gun in the Fort. We suppose the Confederates sustained no loss in this bombardment, which was really the beginning of active hostilities between the North and the South.

The first real battle, however, that was fought between the Union and Confederate armies was

at Philippi, West Virginia, June 3, 1861. There were two regiments of Union soldiers under the command of Gen. Kelly, and two regiments of Confederate soldiers under the command of Gen. Garnett. The battle resulted in a victory for the Union side, only four or five Union soldiers killed and several wounded. Gen. Kelly was severely wounded. The Confederate loss, 15 killed, 45 wounded, and quite a number taken prisoners. A large amount of army stores and equipage were abandoned by the Confederates.

The battle of Big Bethel, Va., was fought June 10th, 1861. The Union soldiers, under the command of Gen. Pearce, numbered 2,000. The Confederates numbered about 1,800. The Union loss, 16 killed and 34 wounded. The Confederate loss not ascertained. This was called a drawn battle, but this battle evidently resulted in favor of the Confederates.

There was a mere skirmish at Cole's Camp, Mo., June 16, 1861. A detachment of Confederate soldiers made an attack upon a company of Union Home Guards, killing 10, wounding several and taking 30 prisoners.

There was a battle fought at Hainesville, West Virginia, July 2, 1861. About 5,000 Confederates, under General Johnston, attacked a division of General Paterson's brigade. The Confederates, after a fierce contest, which lasted several hours, retreated to Martinsburg, Va. Their loss was 85 killed and wounded. The Union side lost three killed and 11 wounded.

The battle of Carthage, Missouri, was fought July 5, 1861. This battle was an unequal one as to numbers. There were only about 1,500 Union soldiers, under Gen. Seigel, whilst there were about 6,000 Confederate soldiers, under General Parsons and Reins. The Union forces were defeated with only a small loss—14 killed and 28 wounded. It is estimated that the Confederates must have lost at least 500 killed and wounded in this battle. Here Gen. Seigel demonstrated his ability to conduct a successful retreat without loss.

The battle of Rich Mountain, Va., was fought July 11, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Rosecrantz, about 2,000 strong. The Confederates, under Gen. Pegram,

about 1,800 strong. The battle and skirmishing lasted several days. The Union forces gained a decided victory. The losses of the Confederates were about 200 killed and a large number wounded; 800 surrendered as prisoners of war. The Unionists lost 13 killed and about 45 wounded.

The battle of Carrick's Ford, Va., was fought July 15, 1861. The Confederate forces, under the command of Gen. Garnett, numbering about 10,000, and the Union forces, under the command of Gen. Morris, numbering 10,000 to 12,000. The contest was sharp, but of short duration. Immediately after the death of Gen. Garnett, who fell whilst leading his forces to battle, the Confederates retired from the field of conflict. What the Confederates lost in killed and wounded is not known. The Union loss was very small, not over eight or ten killed and wounded. Had Gen. Garnett not fallen so soon in the action, this doubtless would have been a prolonged struggle between the two forces nearly equal in numbers.

The battle of Blackburn Ford, Va., was fought

July 18, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Colonel Richardson, consisting of a brigade. The Confederate forces were superior in numbers. The contest lasted about three hours, when the Union forces were ordered to retreat to Centerville. The Union loss was 20 killed and 64 wounded and missing. The Confederate loss was between 60 and 70 killed and wounded.

The first battle of Bull Run, Va , was fought July 21, 1861. This was an important battle, as it illustrated to some extent the undoubted bravery of both sides. Gen. McDowell commanded the Union forces, numbering about 30,000 soldiers. Generals Beauregard and Joseph E. Johnston commanded the Confederate forces, numbering about 35,000, after the reinforcements were brought from Manassas Junction into the fight. The Union soldiers fought bravely during the first part of the battle, but when Johnston's fresh soldiers came upon the field of the conflict, the Union soldiers, to a certain extent, became panic-stricken and fled toward Washington in great disorder. An eye-

witness said "that this retreat beggars description." The Union loss in killed was near 500; number wounded about 1,000, the number missing about 1,400. The Confederate loss in killed is set down at 380, wounded 1,500, missing about 40 or 50.

The Union army lost a large amount of guns, ammunition and army stores. This signal defeat was doubtless a great advantage to the Union cause in the end. It developed several important facts which the Unionists needed to know. This battle was doubtless the death knell of American slavery. The plans of warfare were materially changed after the defeat at Bull Run. The Union officials began to realize the huge proportions of the rebellion, and the necessity of extensive and vigorous preparations to put down the rebellion. The Confederates, as several of them expressed it, "learned at Bull Run battle that the Yankees would fight like demons when pressed." The success of the Confederates at Bull Run thrilled the whole South with the assurance of success. Had the Union forces been successful at Bull Run, the war would

doubtless have been of comparative short duration and slavery remained intact. We claim that the defeat of the Union army in this, the first great battle of the war, was a blessing in disguise.

The battle of Dug Springs, Mo., was fought August 3, 1861. Gen. Lyon commanded the Union forces, and Gen. Rains commanded the Confederates. The forces were about equal on each side. The Union side gained a complete victory, losing 8 killed and 36 wounded. We have not been able to ascertain the Confederate loss.

The battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., was fought August 16, 1861. The Union forces under Gen. Lyon numbered about 5,000. There were about from 8,000 to 10,000 Confederates, commanded by Generals McCullough and Price. This was a fierce conflict. At the end of about seven hours' fighting the brave and much esteemed Gen. Lyon was killed. The Union forces, immediately after the death of their leader, retired to Springfield, Mo. The Union loss in killed, wounded and missing was 1,350. The Confederate loss was in killed, wounded and missing 1,760.

A skirmish at Charleston, Mo., August 21, 1861. Col. Dougherty with a small force of Union soldiers put to flight a much larger force of Confederates.

The battle of Summerville, or Cross Lanes, West Virginia, was fought August 6, 1861. The Seventh Regiment, O. V. I., under Col. E. B. Tyler, whilst at breakfast, were surprised by a Confederate force, under the command of Gen. Floyd. They fought their way out and escaped with a comparatively small loss.

The capture of Fort Hatteras, N. C., occurred August 29, 1861. The Union naval squadron was under the command of Commodore Stringham, and a small land force under Gen. Butler. The fort, in the hands of the Confederates, was under the command of Commodore Barron. The Confederate loss was 49 killed, 52 wounded. The fort contained 29 cannons, over 1,000 stand of arms, and a large amount of army stores. The Union side lost few, if any, in this capture of Fort Hatteras.

The battle of Carnifax Ferry, Va., was fought September 1, 1861. The Union forces, number-

ing about 5,000, were under the command of Gen. Rosecranz. The Confederates, numbering about 6,000, were under the command of Gen. Floyd. The fighting continued for several hours, and then during the night the Confederates retired, leaving behind a large amount of army stores. The Union loss in killed 15 and 70 wounded. The Confederates sustained but a small loss in killed and wounded.

The battle of Boonville, Mo., was fought September 1, 1861, between a regiment of Union soldiers and a regiment of Confederate soldiers. The Union forces were victorious.

The battle of Cheat Mountain, Va., was fought September 12, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Reynolds, numbering about 8,000. The Confederate forces were under the command of Gen. Lee, about 9,000 strong. The conflict was sharp and lasted several days. The Confederates retired, having lost Col. Washington killed, and about 100 killed besides. The Union side lost 9 killed and 12 wounded. The Union forces were sheltered by the mountain pass, in which they held their position.

The battle of Lexington, the capital of Missouri, was fought September 21, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Col. Mulligan, numbering all told 2,400. They were attacked by about 10,000 Confederates under the command of General Price. Mulligan bravely maintained his position for several days, expecting reinforcements, but no help came, and, being almost destitute of water, was compelled to surrender. His men were paroled. He lost 38 killed, 120 wounded. A large amount of army stores fell into the hands of the Confederates. Gen. Price only held Lexington a few days.

The battle of Chapmanville, W. Va., was fought October 2, 1861. Col. Envarts attacked a body of Confederate soldiers and defeated them, killing and wounding 8 and taking 47 prisoners. The Union side lost 4 killed and 8 wounded.

The battle of Greenbrier, W. Va., was fought October 2, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Reynolds, numbering 5,000. The Confederate forces were under the command of Gen. Lee, numbering about 12,000.

This was mainly an artillery fight. The Confederates were driven out of some of their intrenchments with heavy loss. The Union side lost 8 killed and 32 wounded. The Confederates lost a number killed and wounded and over 100 prisoners and a number of horses and army equipments.

The battle of Chicamacomico was fought October 4, 1861. This was a contest between the 20th Indiana regiment and a detachment of Confederates under Col. Barton. The Union forces were compelled to retreat with serious loss.

The skirmish at Flemington, W. Va., October 6, 1861, resulted in the defeat of the Confederates without serious loss to the either side.

The battle of Santa Rosa Island, Florida, was fought October 9, 1861. The Confederates attacked Union forces, but were soon defeated. The Union loss was 13 killed and 21 wounded. The Confederate loss is not known.

A skirmish at River Bridge, Mo., was fought October 15, 1861. The Confederates, under Col. Jeff. Thompson, numbering 600, captured the Union forces, numbering 300, and destroyed the bridge.

The battle of Ball's Bluff, Va., was fought October 21, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Col. Baker, numbering about 2,000. The Confederate forces numbered about 4,000. After a sharp contest of several hours, Col. Baker having been killed, the Union forces retired from the field. Their loss was 223 killed, 260 wounded, and 455 taken prisoners. The Confederate loss was about 350 killed and wounded.

The battle of Camp Wild Cat, Ky., was fought October 21, 1861. The Union forces, under Gen. Schoepf and Col. Steadman, numbered about 7,000. The Confederates were under Gen. Zollikoffer, numbered about 6,000. This was a sharp contest. The Confederates retreated, losing about 1,000 killed, wounded and prisoners. The Union loss was 4 killed and 21 wounded.

The battle of Romney, Va., was fought October 25, 1861. The Union forces, under Gen. Kelly, and an equal force of Confederates, had a severe contest, which lasted several hours, and resulted in the defeat of the Confederates with a loss of 450 prisoners and their camp equipage.

The battle of Springfield, Mo., was fought October 26, 1861. The Union forces were under Gen. Fremont. Here Major Zagonyi, of Fremont's staff, distinguished himself by charging upon a body of 3,000 Confederates with a detachment of 150 men. The Confederates were panic-stricken, and lost 106 killed and 27 prisoners. Major Zagonyi returned with but 80 of his men that were unhurt.

A skirmish at Frederickstown, Mo., was fought October 26, 1861. A force of Union soldiers defeated a body of Confederates. The Union side lost 6 killed and 60 wounded. The Confederate loss is not known.

The capture of Beaufort, S. C., took place November 7, 1861. The Union naval force was under the command of Commodore Dupont, and the other Union forces under the command of Gen. Sherman. They had a force of 15,000 men. The capture of forts Walker and Bureaugard was accomplished without a prolonged struggle. The Confederates retreated hastily. The Union forces captured Beaufort and Hilton Island at the same time. The Union

loss was 8 killed and 25 wounded. The Confederate loss was doubtless very great. They left behind them a large amount of army equipage.

The battle of Belmont, Mo., was fought November 7, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Grant, numbering about 3,000; the Confederates, under the command of Gen. Polk, numbering 6,000. This was Gen. Grant's first battle. The engagement lasted several hours. It was a drawn battle. The Union forces withdrew with a loss of 84 killed, 288 wounded and 235 missing. The Confederate loss in killed and wounded was not less than 1,000 men.

A skirmish at Guyendotte, Va., November 10, 1861, resulted in a Union victory.

There was a fight at Pensacola, November 23, 1861. The U. S. war vessels Niagara and Colorado did the bombarding.

There was a fight at Salem, Mo., November 30, 1861, between a detachment of Union soldiers and a small body of Confederates. The latter retreated with a loss of 39 killed and wounded.

There was a bombardment at Freestone, Va., December 9, 1861. Several Union gunboats took part in shelling the batteries of the Confederates. They were soon put to silence, and the buildings, containing a large amount of stores, were destroyed.

There was a fight at Camp Alleghany, Va., December 13, 1861, under the command of Gen. Milroy, who defeated a body of Confederates under the command of Col. Johnston. The Union loss was 21 killed and 107 wounded. The loss for the Confederates is not known.

The battle of Mumfordsville, Ky., was fought December 17, 1861. A detachment of Union soldiers, under Gen. Willich, attacked a force of 3,000 under the Confederate Gen. Hindman, and vanquished them completely. The Union loss was 10 killed and 17 wounded. The Confederate loss was 62 killed and 110 wounded.

The battle at Oceola, Mo., was fought December 17, 1861. The Union forces, under the command of Gen. Pope, consisting of three brigades, surprised the Confederate camp, securing 1,500 prisoners and a large number of guns,

horses, wagons and camp equipage. The Union loss was 2 killed and 17 wounded. The Confederate loss in killed and wounded was not mentioned.

The battle at Dramsville, Va., was fought December 20, 1861. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Ord. He had a brigade. The Confederate forces were under the command of Gen. Stuart. The Union soldiers, after a fierce contest of several hours, gained a victory. The Union side lost 7 killed and 61 wounded. The Confederates lost 43 killed and 143 wounded.

The battle at Mt Zion, Mo., fought December 28, 1861, resulted in favor of the Union side. The Union loss was 3 killed and 11 wounded. The Confederate loss is unknown.

This ends the first year of the war. The contest began at Fort Sumpter, April 12, 1861. The first real battle of the war was fought at Philippi, W. Va., June 3, 1861. From April 12th to January 1st, 1862, there were 42 battles and skirmishes fought, mostly on Virginia and Missouri soil thus far.

The Battles and Skirmishes during 1862.

A naval fight at Fort Pickins, S. C., occurred January 1, 1862. A small Union force, under Gen. Stevens, from Beaufort, assisted the gunboats in capturing Fort Pickins. Fort Pickings was under the command of Gen. Bragg. The Confederates retired, losing 2 killed and 8 wounded.

A battle was fought at Huntersville, W. Va., January 4, 1861. Gen. Milroy commanded the Union forces, and made an attack upon the Confederate forces and captured their camp.

The battle of Prestonsburg, Ky., was fought June 10, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Garfield, numbering about 3,000 soldiers. The Confederates, under Gen. Humphry Marshall, numbered 2,500. The contest lasted most of the day. The Confederates were vanquished with a loss of 60 killed and a large number wounded and taken as prisoners.

The Union loss was small—killed and wounded only about 50. This was Gen. Garfield's first battle, and was highly creditable to him.

The next contest was a Mississippi river combat, which occurred January 11, 1862, twenty miles south of Cairo, Ill. The combatants were two Union steamboats and four Confederate boats. They had a "regular set-to." The Confederate boats were compelled to seek shelter under the protection of the batteries at Columbus, Ky.

The battle of Spring Mills, Ky., was fought January 19, 1862. The Union soldiers were under the command of Generals Thomas and Shoepf, numbering about 3,000 to 4,000 men. The Confederate forces were under the command of Generals Zollikoffer, Crittenden and Payton, numbering about 8,000. The battle was a hot contest. Gen. Payton first fell mortally wounded and then Gen. Zollikoffer was killed in hand-to-hand conflict with a Union Colonel. The Confederate loss in killed was 191 and 62 wounded. They lost large amounts of army stores and equipage. The Union loss was 39 killed and 203 wounded.

The battle of Fort Henry, Tenn., was fought February 6, 1862. The Union land forces were under the command of Gen. Grant, and the gunboats under Commodore Foot. Fort Henry was located on the Tennessee river, under command of Gen. Tighlman of the Confederate army. Commodore Foot, with his seven gunboats, made an attack on the Fort, and in a few hours Gen. Tighlman signified his willingness to surrender. He made an unconditional surrender of the Fort and its contents, 20 cannons, small arms, tents, provisions and 130 prisoners. The Union loss was 2 killed and 37 wounded. The Confederates lost 3 killed and 15 wounded.

The battle of Roanoke Island, N. C., was fought February 8, 1862. The Union fleet of gunboats were under the command of Commodore Goldsborough and the land troops under Gen. Burnside. The expedition was a brilliant success. The Forts, with all they contained, were captured, with 2,000 prisoners. The Union loss was 50 killed and 212 wounded. The Confederate loss was 5 killed and 18 wounded.

The battle of Fort Donelson, Tenn., was

fought February 15, 1862. This fort was located on the Tennessee river, and was under the control of the Confederate Generals Buckner, Pillow and Floyd. They had 20,000 troops connected with the fort. The Union side had a fleet of 7 gun boats under the command of Commodore Foote. The land troops were under the command of General Grant. The union forces numbered about 20,000 men. On the first day of the engagement General Grant demanded an unconditional surrender, but the Confederate generals were disposed to discuss the matter. But General Grant, in his matter-of-fact way, sent them a notice that he "proposed moving upon their works immediately unless they surrendered unconditionally forthwith." General Buckner surrendered the fort February 16, 1862, with all it contained—about 15,000 prisoners of war, 40 cannon and a large amount of army stores. Floyd escaped with a small portion of the Confederate army during the night. The Union loss was 320 killed, 1,040 wounded and 150 missing. The Confederate loss in killed and wounded was comparatively small. The exact number has not been ascertained.

The battle of Fort Craig, N. M., fought February 21, 1862. This was a fight between General Canby, commanding the Union troops, and a Texas Confederate detachment of troops. The Union troops were defeated, with a loss of 62 killed and 160 wounded.

Com. Dupont commanded the Union fleet along the Southern coast Mar. 4, '62; captured Brunswick, Ga., and several other forts along the Florida coast.

The battle of Pea Ridge, Mo., fought March 7, 1862. The Union troops were under the command of General Curtis. They numbered about 12,000 men. The Confederates, under the command of Generals Price, McCullough and Van Dorn, numbered about 20,000 men. This was a hard fought battle. The Union forces held their ground. The loss was 205 killed, 970 wounded, 170 missing. The Confederate loss was very large in killed and wounded, but is not known.

The fight at Hampton Roads occurred March 8, 1862. This was a contest between the Confederate Merrimac, Yorktown and Jamestown, and the Union fleet at Hampton Roads. The first day's bombardment resulted disastrously to

the Union fleet. The Cumberland and the Congress were partially destroyed, and several other vessels disabled. The next day there was a battle between the Union iron-clad Monitor and the Confederate iron-clad Merrimac, which resulted in the disabling of the Merrimac. The Union loss was 224 killed and drowned, and 62 wounded. The Confederate loss was 8 killed and 25 wounded.

The Battle at Island No. 10, near New Madrid, Mo., was fought March 13, 1862. The Confederates had fortified this island, and had a large force to defend their works. The Union Commodore, Foote, with his armed fleet, and General Pope, with his land forces, approaching, the Confederates thought it best to retire, so March 13, 1862, they abandoned their works, leaving 25 cannon and a large amount of military stores and provisions.

The battle at Newburn, N. C., fought March 14, 1862. The Union fleet of gunboats was under the command of General Burnside. After a four hours' vigorous fight the Confederates retreated, and the Union troops took possession of

Newburn. Sixty-nine heavy guns and field pieces were captured, together with immense quantities of military stores and provisions. The Union loss was 91 killed and 466 wounded. The Confederate loss was small.

The battle of Kernstown, near Winchester, Va., was fought March 23, 1862. The Union troops numbered about 8,000 men, under Generals Banks and Shields. The Confederates were commanded by Generals Jackson and Garnett, numbering about 13,000 men. After a desperate fight, which lasted about five hours, in which fifty field pieces were in almost constant use, the Confederates were defeated, and retreated towards Woodstock. The writer was over the battle-field a few days after the battle, and assisted in taking care of the wounded. From appearances the Confederate army must have retreated in great confusion. I accompanied the Union army as far as the narrow passage beyond Woodstock. Generals Banks and Shields had made all the arrangements to bag the Confederates under Stonewall Jackson at Mt. Jackson, but they were just a little too slow in their movements, for

when the Union army got to Mt. Jackson the Confederates had just pulled out. This was my first experience in the army. I became deeply interested in the wounded and sick. The Union loss in this battle was 103 killed, 441 wounded and 46 missing. The Confederate loss was over 270 killed, and a large number wounded.

The battle of Pigeon Ranch, fought March 28, 1862. The Union troops were under the command of Colonel Slough, and numbered about 2,000 or 3,000 men. The Confederates numbered about 2,000 men. We have not been able to ascertain the losses on either side. It was a drawn battle evidently.

The battle of Pittsburg Landing, sometimes called the battle of Shiloh, Tenn. The attack made by the Confederates occurred April 6, 1862. General Grant, who commanded the Union forces, was evidently not ready for the fight. He was waiting for the coming of General Buell's division. During the first day's fighting the Union forces were driven back to the Tennessee river with great loss. But on the second day, General Buell having arrived with his division,

the fight was renewed, and the battle lasted all day. The Confederates were finally defeated and driven into their fortifications at Corinth, Miss. This was one of the hardest fought battles of the war. The Union troops numbered about 50,000, and were under the command of Generals Grant and Buell. The Confederates numbered about 45,000, and were under the command of Generals Beauregard and Johnston. There has been much controversy in regard to the management of this battle, and on whom the blame of the disaster of the first day's fighting properly rests. The Confederates lost General A. S. Johnston, killed in the fight the second day. The Union loss was 1,700 killed, 7,500 wounded, and 3,022 were taken prisoners. The Confederate loss was 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, and 959 missing. The slaughter was fearful. The two armies together lost in this battle 3,428 killed outright, and 15,572 wounded; and one-third of the wounded never got out of the hospital alive.

The battle of Fort Pulaski, Ga., occurred April 11, 1862. The Union forces were under

the command of General Gilmore. The bombardment continued one whole day, and then they surrendered to the Union soldiers unconditionally. The Union loss was one killed and three wounded. The Confederate loss was five wounded and 380 prisoners of war.

Huntsville, Ala., was captured without a struggle April 11, 1862, by General Mitchell, commanding the Union troops. He captured about 200 prisoners, and a large amount of army property.

A skirmish occurred at Monterey, Va., April 12, 1862. The Confederates made an attack on General Milroy, who commanded the Union troops. The Confederates were repulsed with some loss. There was no Union loss.

The siege of Yorktown, Va., commenced April 12, 1862, and continued for nearly one month. The Confederates regarded their fortifications as impregnable. General J. E. Johnston commanded the Confederate troops, numbering about 55,000 men. General McClellan commanded the Union troops, numbering about 118,000 men. The Confederates evacuated Yorktown May 4,

1862, taking with them most of their army equipment and provisions.

The battle of Elizabeth City, N. C., fought April 19, 1862. The Union soldiers, under General Buruside, defeated a body of Confederates, their loss being considerable. The Union loss was 11 killed and several wounded.

The capture of New Orleans, La., occurred May 1, 1862. The Union naval force was under the command of Commodore Farragut, consisting of a fleet of nine vessels. The land force was under the command of Gen. Butler. The Confederates were under General Lovell. Commodore Foote had previously captured Forts Saint Phillips and Jackson, at the mouth of the Mississippi river, and hence it was an easy task to capture New Orleans. General Lovell, with the Confederate troops, abandoned the city, and took up their line of march into the interior of the State. The Confederates burned and destroyed an immense amount of property before retreating, for fear it would fall into the hands of the Union people. Large quantities of cotton, steamboats, sugar and other property, were destroyed. The Union loss

in the skirmish in entering the city was 30 killed and 110 wounded. The capture of New Orleans by Farragut was an event worthy of celebration. The bombardment of the forts, the rending of the barriers, the contact with the fire-ships, the ramming and sinking and burning that ended in the destruction of the Confederate flotilla, and the masterful appearance of the victorious fleet at New Orleans, made up one of the most splendid and tragic and glorious chapters of the war. General Butler took charge of the city personally. He found the city in a very filthy condition. He ordered a general cleaning up. It is said the city never had been so well governed. He ruled with an iron rod. He was much respected by the Union people, but cordially hated by those that were disloyal. An anecdote is related of him and a certain doctor of divinity. It was reported to General Butler that this minister had preached a sermon, in which he uttered disloyal sentiments. The General ordered his arrest. Accordingly this French doctor was brought before the general. He justified himself by saying that he had only preached a funeral sermon at the burial of a

Confederate officer. It was only a duty he had performed, and with a gush of benevolence he said: "Why, General, I would be too glad to preach your funeral and bury you." The general, thanking him for his kind offer, said he was not quite ready yet to have his funeral preached and the burial service performed. With a broad grin he dismissed him with the injunction, "go sin no more."

The battle at Lebanon, Tenn., fought May 5, 1862. The Union troops were commanded by General Dumont. The Confederates were under General Morgan. Dumont gained a decided victory. The Union loss was 10 killed, 26 wounded and missing. The Confederate loss was 66 killed, a large number wounded, and 183 taken prisoners.

The battle at West Point, Va., fought May 7, 1862. The Union forces were under Generals Sedgwick and Franklin. The number of soldiers on the Union side was 30,000. The Confederates were under General Lee, and numbered at least 35,000 men. The battle was a prolonged one, lasting eight hours. The Confederates were

repulsed and retired, with a loss of not less than 180 killed and a large number wounded. The Union loss in killed and wounded was over 200.

The battle at McDowell, Va., was fought May 8, 1862. The Union General Milroy, with a small force, made an attack upon a body of Confederates, and after a contest of five hours he was repulsed and compelled to retreat, with a loss of 29 killed and 200 wounded.

The evacuation of the forts at Pensacola, Fla., May 9, 1862. The Confederates, under General Bragg, with a force of 3,000 men, held Pensacola until Commodore Porter, with his fleet of vessels, came in sight, when they at once evacuated the city, setting on fire the navy-yards, warehouses, workshops and different forts.

Norfolk, Va., was captured May 10, 1862, without a fight. General Wool, commanded the Union troops, numbering 5,000 men. The Confederates blew up the iron-clad Merrimac, burned the navy-yard and destroyed much military property before retiring. General Wool was the oldest active officer in the service at this time.

The capture of Natchez, Miss., occurred May

12, 1862. The capture of Natchez was by the Union fleet of gunboats under the command of Commodore Farragut. A naval fight occurred eight miles below Richmond on the James river, May 13, 1862; the Union squadron of war vessels was under the command of Commodore Rodgers. After a sharp contest of several hours the fleet withdrew, having lost 13 killed and 16 wounded.

May 17, 1862, a detachment of General McClellan's army drove a division of the Confederate army pell mell over the Chichahominy river.

The battle of Lewisburg, Va., fought May 23, 1862. The Union soldiers were under the command of Colonel Heath. The Confederates were under the command of Colonel Heath, who made the attack, but was repulsed. The Union loss was 14 killed and wounded, while the Confederate loss is unknown.

The battle of Front Royal, Va., fought May 23, 1862. Colonel Kenley commanded a Union regiment and part of a battery. He was attacked by a much larger body of Confederates, and after

a desperate struggle, which lasted several hours, he retired from the field of battle with considerable loss.

The skirmish near Strausburg, Va., occurred May 25, 1862. The Union General Banks, who had a body of 4,000 soldiers doing guard duty, was attacked by 25,000 Confederate troops under Generals Jackson and Ewell. Banks, with his small command, was compelled to abandon the Shenandoah Valley, with a heavy loss.

The battle at Hanover Court House, Va., was fought May 27, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of General Porter, about 10,000 strong. The Confederates were under General Johnston, and numbered 13,000 men. They were defeated, with a loss of 200 killed, 730 prisoners, two railroad trains containing ammunition and army stores. The Union loss was 53 killed, 344 wounded and missing.

The evacuation of Corinth, Miss., occurred May 31, 1862. Corinth was surrounded, by the Union army 40,000 strong, commanded by Generals Pope, Halleck and Sherman. The Confederates, under General Beauregard, without

stopping to fight, made their escape to Okolono, Miss. Here he rallied his shattered army once more.

The battle of The Seven Pines, Va., fought May 31, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Casey and Heintzelman. The Confederates were under Hill, Longstreet and Smith. The contest was sharp, and resulted in a drawn battle.

The Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., was fought May 31, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Sumner and Hooker, numbering about 30,000 men. The Confederates were under the command of Generals Johnston and Smith, numbering 38,000 men. The fighting commenced about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and continued till dark. Both armies then rested on their arms on the battle-field. Fighting began again early in the morning and continued for two hours, when the Confederates retreated, leaving the battle-field in great confusion, going towards Richmond. The losses in these two battles, fought on the same day, and near by, were as follows: The Union loss was 890 killed, 3,627

wounded, and 1,222 missing. The Confederate loss was estimated to be 6,733 killed, wounded and missing.

Fort Pillow, Tenn., above Memphis, was evacuated June 5, 1862. The fort was under the command of the Confederate General Villipique, who had a force of 6,000 men. Commodore Foote commanded the fleet of Union gunboats. The siege lasted 54 days. After destroying all their works they could they evacuated the fort.

The skirmish near Port Republic, Va., occurred June 5, 1862. This skirmish took place between a detachment of Union soldiers and a body of Confederates commanded by General Ashby, who was killed, after which the Confederates retreated in great haste. General Ashby was a brave soldier.

The battle near Memphis, Tenn., fought June 6, 1862, was a contest between two fleets of gunboats, the Union fleet consisting of five gunboats and eight rams, under the command of Commodore Elliot, and the Confederate fleet consisted of eight gunboats, under the command of Commodore Montgomery. After a short engagement

four of the Confederate gunboats were sunk and three run ashore, only one remaining intact. After this contest the city of Memphis surrendered to the Union forces.

The battle of Cross Keys, Va., fought June 8, 1862. The Union troops under General Fremont numbered 5,000 men. The Confederates were under General Ewell, and numbered about 6,000. General Fremont was defeated, with a loss of over 600 killed, wounded and prisoners. The Confederate loss has not been ascertained.

A battle was fought at James Island, near Charleston, S. C., June 16, 1862. The Union forces, under General Stevens, attacked a Confederate body and were repulsed with a loss of 85 killed, 172 wounded and 128 missing. Confederate loss large, but not reported.

The battle at St. Charles, Ark., fought June 17, 1862. Colonel Fitch commanded the Union soldiers, and soon put to flight the Confederates, destroying a battery.

The series of battles before Richmond, Va., commenced June 26, 1862. The Union army,

under the command of General McClellan, numbered 103,000 men. This vast army was for a time located on the banks of the sluggish Chichahominy river, doing dress parade duty for the most part. The Confederate army, under the command of General Robert E. Lee, numbering 100,000 men, was located in Richmond and in the immediate vicinity. General Lee doubtless feared a siege, and hence divided his army into several detachments, so as to attack the Union forces at several points simultaneously, compelling General McClellan to divide his forces also. The first attack of the series was at Mechanicsville, Va., June 26, 1862. In this contest about 6,000 Union men fought about 10,000 Confederates. The battle was sharp, but not long. The Confederates retreated, having sustained a loss in killed and wounded of about 1,500. The Union loss was not over 300 in all. The Union forces had an advantageous position during the whole of the battle. The next day, June 27, 1862, the battle of Cold Harbor was fought by other divisions of the two armies. The Union forces engaged in this battle numbered 33,000 men. The

Confederates who took part in this conflict numbered not less than 50,000 men. The victory was evidently on the Confederate side to-day, but secured at an immense loss of life. The Confederates lost 9,500 in killed and wounded. The Union loss was 4,000 killed and wounded, and 2,000 taken prisoners.

June 29, 1862: There was great activity in both armies during the entire day. A battle was fought at Savage Station, also one at Peach Orchard. The Confederates were successful in driving back the Union forces. The Union loss was 600 in killed and wounded. The Confederate loss was 400 killed and wounded. Besides this loss the 2,500 wounded and sick Union soldiers fell into the hands of the Confederates.

June 30 the Union forces continued to retreat, and a battle was fought at Frazier's Farm. There was a bold move on the part of the Confederates to divide General McClellan's army, but they failed to accomplish their much-cherished purpose. The Union loss was 300 killed and about 1,500 wounded. The Confederate loss was 325

killed and 1,700 wounded. It was a drawn battle to-day.

The battle at Malvern Hill, fought July 1, 1862, continued all day, and was a fearful contest. The Union forces under General McClellan in this battle numbered not less than 70,000, and the Confederate forces under General Lee numbered about 60,000 men. The battle lasted till dark. The Confederates were repulsed. The Union loss was 375 killed and 1,800 wounded. The Confederate loss was about 900 killed and 3,500 wounded.

It is estimated that during the series of battles from June 26 to July 1 the Union loss was 1,582 killed, 7,709 wounded and 5,958 missing. The Confederates lost 3,150 killed, 15,355 wounded, and about 1,000 prisoners. The battles before Richmond present an appalling history.

There was a battle fought at Bayou Cache, Ark., July 7, 1862. The Union forces were under General Curtis, who commanded several thousand Union soldiers. The Confederates were under the command of General Rust. The Confederates were defeated, with a loss of 119 killed

and many wounded. The Union loss was 8 killed and 43 wounded.

There was a skirmish at Jasper, Ala., July 9, 1862, and also one at Hamilton, N. C., the same day. We have no reliable accounts of these skirmishes.

There was a battle at Murfreesboro, Tenn., fought July 13, 1862. The Union force consisted only of a few regiments left here to do guard duty. They were attacked by Confederate General Forrest, who had a large force. He captured an entire Michigan regiment and a large amount of army stores. The Confederates were the victors in this battle.

There was a skirmish at Lebanon, Ky., July 13, 1862. Confederate General Morgan captured Lebanon and burned part of the town. He also captured Cynthiana, Ky., July 16, 1862. He committed various depredations in making this raid in Kentucky. He destroyed many buildings and much valuable property.

July 18, 1862, there was a raid made across the Ohio river into Indiana. The Confederates attacked Newburg, Ind., destroyed the hospital and

captured army stores, then retreated over the Ohio river into Kentucky.

There was a skirmish near Memphis, Tenn., July 19, 1862. The Union force repulsed the Confederates. The Union loss was 6 killed and 32 wounded. The Confederate loss is not known.

The bombardment of Vicksburg, Miss., continued from July 14 to July 23, 1862. The Confederates had strongly fortified Vicksburg. They regarded the holding of this point as of great importance to them. They had a large force, variously estimated in and around the city. The Union fleet of gunboats from below was under the command of Commodore Farragut; those coming down the river were under the command of Commodore Elliot. There was a simultaneous attack from below and above the city, and many of the Confederate batteries were silenced, yet the army was not dislodged. So the siege was abandoned for the time being, and afterwards a new method of attack adopted, which proved successful.

The battle of Moor's Mill, Mo., fought July 28, 1862. This was a sharp conflict between a de-

tachment of Union soldiers and a detachment of Confederate troops. The Union forces were under Colonel Merrill, the Confederates under Colonels Porter and Poindexter. The Confederates were defeated. What their loss was is not known. The Union loss was 10 killed and 30 wounded.

The battle of Orange Court House, Va., was fought August 1, 1862. The Union soldiers, under General Crawford, numbering part of two regiments, attacked a body of Confederates and defeated them, killing 12 and taking 50 prisoners.

Another skirmish, near Memphis, occurred August 3, 1862. The Confederates, under General Thompson, were defeated after a sharp contest.

There was a gunboat fight above Baton Rouge, La., August 3, 1862. The Union gunboats, under Commodore Porter, attacked the Confederate ram Arkansas. The ram Arkansas, after a short engagement, was set on fire and consumed.

The battle at Baton Rouge, La., fought August 5, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of General Williams, and the gunboats under Commodore Porter. The Confederates were

under the command of General Breckenridge. The Union gunboats performed an important part in gaining a Union victory. The Union loss, including General Williams, was 56 killed and 173 wounded and missing. The Confederate loss not reported.

A body of Confederates made an attack on Fort Donelson, August 9, 1862. They were repulsed, after which they retired with some loss.

The Battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., fought Aug. 10, 1862. The Union troops, under the command of Gen. Banks, numbered only about 7,000 men. The Confederate soldiers were under Generals Longstreet, Jackson and Ewell numbering about 20,000. The Union force was compelled to fall back after a short contest. The Union loss was 450 killed, 660 wounded and 290 taken as prisoners. The Confederate loss was 425 killed and about 300 wounded. Confederate Generals Winder and Trimbel were killed in this battle.

The battle at Manassas and Haymarket, Va., fought Aug. 26, 1862. The Union troops were commanded by Gen. Pope. The Confederates

were under Gen. Ewell. The Confederates drove the Union troops out of their intrenchments at Manassas the first day of the fight. The next day Gen. Hooker reinforced Gen. Pope and a sharp contest took place at Haymarket. The Confederates were routed, losing their camp and in killed and wounded about 300.

City Point, Va., reduced and captured by the Union gunboats, August 27, 1862.

A skirmish near Centerville, Va., occurred August 28, 1862. The combat was between a body of Union troops under Gen McDowell and a division of Confederates under Gen. Jackson. The contest was soon ended as night came on.

The battle of Gainesville, Va., fought August 29, 1862. The Union forces were under Generals Reynolds and Seigel. The Confederates were under Gen. Jackson. This was a hard fought battle, lasting all day; the nightfall put an end to the battle; the Union army claimed the victory. The Union loss was estimated at about 6,000 killed and wounded; the Confederate loss must have been not less than 7,000 killed and wounded. There was a fearful slaughter.

The second battle of Bull Run, Va., fought August 30, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Pope, numbering 35,000 men; the Confederates were under the command of Generals Jackson and Longstreet, numbering not less than 45,000 strong. The contest was severe and prolonged, lasting from early in the morning till dark; there was a fearful slaughter of men during this battle. It was evidently a drawn battle. The Union loss was about 11,000 in killed and wounded; the Confederate loss in killed and wounded was about 9,000, and missing about 3,000. There were more than five times as many killed in the second Bull Run battle as in the first, and yet the first battle made the deepest impression—the people had become accustomed to the horrors of the war.

The battle of Richmond, Ky., fought August 30, 1862. The Union forces were under Generals Nelson and Manson; the Confederates were under Gen. Kirby Smith. The Union forces were defeated with a loss of about 200 killed, about 700 wounded and about 2,000 taken prisoners. The Union forces were greatly inferior in numbers to the Confederates.

A skirmish occurred at Boliver, Tenn., August 30, 1862. The Confederates were driven back by the Union forces. No loss.

The battle at Britton's Lane, Tenn., fought Sept. 1, 1862. A body of Union soldiers drove back a body of Confederate troops after a hot contest. Union loss, 5 killed, 78 wounded and 22 missing; Confederate loss greater, but not reported.

The battle of Chantilly, Va., fought Sept. 1, 1862. The Union troops were under Generals Reno, Hooker and Kearney; the Confederates under Generals Ewell and Hill. The fight was a severe one; the Union side lost many brave soldiers; among the killed were Generals Kearney and Stevens; the number killed and wounded is not definitely known. It evidently was a drawn battle.

A skirmish at Washington, N. C., occurred Sept. 6, 1862. The Confederates made an attack on the Union fort and were repulsed with considerable loss; the Union loss was 8 killed and 36 wounded.

A skirmish at Middletown, Md., occurred

Sept. 12, 1862. The contest was sharp but not long; the Union loss was 80 killed and wounded; the Confederates lost about the same number in killed and wounded.

The battle of South Mountain, Md., fought Sept. 14, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Reno, Franklin, Hooker and Cox; the Confederates were under Longstreet and Hill; the contest was a bloody one all along the line of battle. The Confederates finally retreated leaving the battle field in possession of the Union troops; the Union loss in killed, including the gallant Gen. Reno, was 312, wounded 1234, missing 22; the Confederate loss was 335 killed, about 1,200 wounded, and 1,500 prisoners. This battle having been fought east of the Potomac river made a deep impression in the loyal states. The death of Gen. Reno was much regretted.

The battle at Harper's Ferry, Va., began Sept. 12, 1862. The Union forces at Harper's Ferry were under the command of Gen. Miles; the attacking Confederates were under Gens. Jackson and Ewell, and after a two days' contest Gen.

Miles was killed and the Union forces surrendered; the Union loss was about 11,000 prisoners, many cannon and small arms and large quantities of army stores; this was a severe loss for the Union side.

The battle of Mumfordsville, Ky., fought Sept. 14, 15 and 16, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Col. Dunham; the Confederates were under Col. Price. After a contest of three days the Union troops surrendered but General McCook came up with his division and recaptured the Union troops from the Confederates.

The battle of Antietam, Md., fought Sept. 17, 1862. This battle was fought near Sharpsburg, Md.; the Union forces were commanded by quite an army of Generals—McClellan, Burnside, Sumner, Hooker and Mansfield; the Union forces numbered 85,000 men; the Confederates under Generals Lee and Jackson numbered about 65,000 men. The fight began early in the morning and continued all day long; it was a fierce contest; during the night the Confederates retired from the battle field, leaving it in the hands of the Union troops; Gen. Mansfield was killed

during the fight; the Union loss was about 2,000 killed, about 9,000 wounded, and about 1,000 missing; the Confederate loss in killed was about 1,800, about 6,000 wounded, 3,500 prisoners. This was one of the most sanguinary battles of the war; it must be classed as a drawn battle.

The evacuation of Harper's Ferry, by the Confederates, occurred Sept. 18, 1862; they took up their line of march into the interior of Virginia.

The battle of Iuka, Miss., fought September 19, 1862. The Union forces were under Generals Ord and Rosecrans and numbered about 20,000 strong; the Confederates under General Price numbered about 15,000 men. The battle was a severe contest for the period of four hours; during the night the Confederates retreated leaving the place in the hands of the Union army; the Union loss was about 300 killed and 500 wounded; the Confederate loss was over 300 killed and 700 wounded. This was a victory for the Union side clearly.

The skirmish at Augusta, Ky., occurred Sept. 27, 1862. A body of Confederates made an attack upon a small number of Union soldiers in

a fort; they were compelled to surrender after a loss of 8 killed and 15 wounded; the rest of the garrison, numbering about one hundred, were taken prisoners.

The battle of Corinth, Miss., fought October 4 and 5, 1862. The Union soldiers were commanded by Generals Rosecrans and McPherson and numbered about 28,000 men; the Confederates under Generals Lovell, Price and Van Doren numbered about 35,000 men. During the first day's fight the Union forces were driven into the town, but next day, Oct. 5, the battle was renewed with great vigor and after a bloody struggle the Confederates retired leaving the field in the hands of the Union troops; the Confederate loss was 1,423 killed, over 5,000 wounded and 2,248 prisoners, and many guns and nearly 4,000 stand of small arms, a large amount of ammunition and provisions; the Union loss was 315 killed, 1,822 wounded and 222 missing.

The battle of Leverage, Tenn., fought Oct. 6, 1862. A Union division under Gen. Palmer made an attack upon a body of Confederates, and defeating them, killed and wounded 86, prisoner

taken, 175; the Union loss was 5 killed, 18 wounded and missing.

The battle of Perryville, Ky., fought October 8, 1862. The Union forces were under General McCook, about 15,000 strong; the Confederate forces were under Generals Hardee, Bragg and Polk, numbering not less than 25,000 men. The battle commenced early in the morning and lasted till dark; the contest was severe and bloody; the Union loss was 466 killed, 1346 wounded and 160 missing; the Confederates lost in killed about 400, in wounded about 1,500. This battle resulted, if in anything, in favor of the Union side.

The raid on Chambersburg, Pa., occurred Oct. 10, 1862. The Confederate cavalry, numbering about 2,500, under Gen. Stewart, doubtless to secure fresh horses and clothing that were at Chambersburg for the Union army, made a dash through Maryland into Pennsylvania and at Chambersburg they secured a large amount of clothing, burned part of the town, destroyed the depot, tore up the railroad track, and then returned, passing around the Union army, without the loss of a man.

The skirmish near Gallatin, Tenn., occurred Oct. 18, 1862. A small body of Union soldiers defeated a small force of Confederates under Gen. Forest.

There was a military expedition sent by the Union government to Florida during the month of October, 1862, which was highly successful in cutting off Confederate supplies along the rivers of Florida.

The battle of Pocotaligo, S. C., fought Oct. 22, 1862. Gen. Brannon, with a force of 5,000 and several batteries, attacked a body of Confederates of about 6,000. After a severe struggle for six or seven hours the Union forces were defeated with a loss of 30 killed and 180 wounded, and the Charleston and Savannah Railroad remained in the possession of the Confederates.

The battle at Maysville, Ark., fought October 22, 1862. Gen. Blunt commanded the Union forces; he had a force 10,000 strong; the Confederates numbered about 7,000 in this fight; they were badly defeated, losing quite a number killed and wounded; they lost all their artillery and much of their camp equipage.

There was a skirmish at Labadie, La., October 27, 1862. The Union forces were victorious.

There was a battle fought at Garrettsburg, Ky., Nov. 10, 1862. The Union troops were under the command of Gen. Ransom, numbering 5,000. The Confederates, under Gen. Woodward, numbered about the same; the Confederates were defeated with considerable loss; the Union loss was small.

The battle at Kinston, N. C., was fought Nov. 17, 1862. The Union soldiers were commanded by Gen. Foster and numbered about 5,000 men; the Confederates were commanded by General Evans. This fight occurred during a raid made by the Union forces from Newburn to Goldsboro for the purpose of cutting railroad communication between Charleston, S. C., and Richmond, Va. The Union loss was about 200 killed and wounded; the Confederates lost a large number killed and wounded and about 400 taken prisoners. The Union forces were successful.

The battle of Cane Hill, Ark., fought Nov. 28, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Blount and Heron, numbering about

2,000 cavalry and several pieces of artillery; the Confederates numbered about 2,000 strong. After a sharp contest the Confederates retreated to VanBuren; the Union troops followed them and drove them from there taking 100 prisoners and their camp equipage.

In a skirmish at Charleston, Va., which occurred Dec. 2, 1862, a body of Union soldiers attacked a body of Confederates driving them from the field, killing and wounding 70 and taking 143 prisoners.

The battle of Prairie Grove, Ark., fought Dec. 7, 1862. The Union troops were under command of Generals Heron and Blount, numbering about 12,000, besides 24 field pieces and a division of cavalry; the Confederates were commanded by Generals Frost, Marmaduke and Parsons; they had a force numbering 28,000 and 18 cannons; the battle was a severe contest; the Confederates were defeated, with a loss of over 2,000 killed and wounded; the Union loss was 495 killed and about 500 missing. The Confederates retreated during the night.

The battle at Heartsville, Tenn., fought Dec. 7,

1862. The Union forces were under Col. Moore numbering about 3,000 strong; the Confederates were under Gen. Morgan, and numbering, it is estimated, about 5,000 men. After a short contest the Union troops surrendered and were paroled; the Union loss in killed was 55.

The battle of Fredericksburg, Va., was fought Dec. 11, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Burnside, assisted by Generals Franklin, Couch and Sumner; the number of soldiers under Gen. Burnside at this battle is variously estimated at from 60,000 to 100,000; the Confederates were under the command of Gen. Lee, assisted by Generals Jackson, and Longstreet; the number of Confederate soldiers in this battle is estimated to have been 80,000. Gen. Burnside brought on the action by a bombardment. At least 30,000 Union troops crossed the Rappahannock river in front of Fredericksburg on pontoons and took part in the battle. The fight was one of the most severe and bloody of the war; one part of the battlefield proved to be a complete slaughter pen. The Confederates evidently by some means ob-

tained full information as to the plan of battle Gen. Burnside had adopted; this much the writer learned from a Confederate General with whom he had a conversation a few days after the battle when in Fredericksburg under a flag of truce; the writer was permitted to go over the battle-field and exhume and convey over the Rappahannock all the Union dead that he wished to send home to their friends; he secured all those belonging to Ohio Regiments who had fallen in the battle. One thing that greatly astounded the writer was to find that the Confederates were so well informed in regard to military affairs in the North; they verily believed that they would get such help from the North as would soon secure to them their independence; whilst the officers with whom I conversed, seemed to be sanguine of success, the private soldiers were depressed and gloomy. I was courteously treated by the Confederates. As I left them to recross the Rappahannock I thanked them for the courtesies extended to me and said to my escort, "Allow me to express the heartfelt wish that we may soon meet again as brethren under the old

Union flag"—before I could finish the sentence he cried out, "No, never." One of the officers said, "We would sooner live in the jungles of Africa than again to live under the laws of the United States." I believe that that very officer, after the surrender of Gen. Lee, took the oath of allegiance to the government.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the Union army sustained a great loss. The loss was 1,152 killed, 9,100 wounded, 3,234 missing; the Confederate loss was 595 killed, 4,061 wounded, 653 missing.

There was a skirmish at Zurich, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. The Union forces drove a body of Confederates from the place without loss.

Baton Rouge, La., was recaptured Dec. 14, 1862, by Gen. Grover, who, with a small Union force, took possession of the place.

Holly Springs, Miss., was captured by the Confederates under Gen. Van Doren; the Union forces retired without going into battle, Dec. 19, 1862.

There was a Union raid into Tennessee commanded by Gen. Carter; he began operations Dec. 21, 1862. This raid lasted fifteen or twenty

days. The Union cavalry retired, having lost two killed and eight wounded; the raid was regarded as a success.

There was a skirmish at Dumfries, Va., Dec. 28, 1862. The Union soldiers under Gen. Seigel made an attack upon a body of Confederates, driving them from the place.

The battle at Davis' Mills, Miss., fought Dec. 25, 1862. The Union troops were under the command of Col. Morgan, numbering about 1,000 strong; the Confederates were under Gen. Van Dorn, numbering about 1,500; after a severe contest the Confederates were repulsed. Losses not known.

The second attack on Vicksburg, Miss., occurred Dec. 27, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Sherman. After a vigorous bombardment for several days, with a good degree of Union success, it was thought best to retire.

The battle of Stone River, Tenn., fought Dec. 27, 1862. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Rosecrans and numbered about 45,000 men; the Confederates were under

Generals Hardee, Kirby Smith and Polk, numbering about 62,000 men. The battle was hotly contested at every point, and resulted in a bloody conflict. The Union loss was 1,553 killed, about 7,000 wounded, about 3,000 prisoners; the Confederate loss is estimated at 10,000 killed, wounded and prisoners.

The battle at Parker's Cross Roads, Tenn., was fought Dec. 31, 1862. The Union forces were under command of Generals Sullivan and Dunham, numbering about 6,000 or 7,000 strong; the Confederates were under Gen. Forrest, numbering about 7,000 men. The contest lasted several hours, after which the Confederates retired with a loss of over 1,000 killed, wounded and missing; the Union loss was small.

The battle at Galveston, Texas, fought Jan. 1, 1863. The Union land force was a small body numbering only 300, and the Union gunboats, under the command of Commodore Renshaw, was attacked by Gen. McGruder with a force of 3,000 who captured the Union squad of soldiers and the gunboats under Commodore Renshaw were destroyed and the Commodore killed by

accident; the Union side lost 25 killed and all their army stores.

The battle at Springfield, Mo., fought Jan. 7, 1863. A division of Union soldiers under Gen. Brown attacked a Confederate force, defeating them and holding the place; the Union loss was 17 killed and about 30 wounded.

The battle of Arkansas Post, Ark., fought Jan. 10 and 11, 1863. The Union land forces were under the command of Gen. McClernard, and the gunboats under Commodore Porter; the gunboats and the land forces took part in the action; the Union forces claimed a victory after a two days' contest; the Union loss was about 100 killed and about 500 wounded; the Confederate loss was about 200 killed, 4,500 taken as prisoners and a number of cannon and about 5,000 stand of small arms were captured.

January 10, 1863, there was a naval action at Charleston, S. C. The Confederates made an attempt to break the blockade but did not succeed.

January 12, 1863, the Confederates succeeded in capturing three transports and a gunboat on the Cumberland river, Tennessee.

General
berin
cor

at Bayou Teche, La.,
A small Union force captured
the place without much loss.

1863; the Union side lost two transports.

The third attack on Vicksburg, Miss., Jan. 22,

The Union forces were commanded by
Gen. McClernard. Work on the cut-off canal

commenced by Gen. Butler was resumed. The

Union gunboat, Queen of the West, ran the

blockade and safely landed below Vicksburg but

was afterwards captured and also the gunboat

Indianola; both were burned near Jeff. Davis

bend; the Union gunboats shelled Vicksburg but

without effect; the bombardment was abandoned

again for a time.

There was a naval contest at Fort McAllister,

Ga., Jan. 27, 1863. The ironclad Montauk, un-

der command of Commodore Werdeñ, was attack-

ed by three Confederate gunboats but without

success.

The battle of Blackwater, Va., fought Jan. 30,

1863. The Union troops were under the com-

mand of Generals Cocheran and Peck; the Con-

federates were under Gen. Pryor. After a prolonged engagement the Confederates were repulsed with quite a severe loss; the Union loss was 24 killed and 80 wounded.

A skirmish occurred at Rover, Tenn., Jan. 31, 1863. The Confederates were defeated with a loss of 12 killed and 300 wounded and taken prisoners; Union loss was very small.

A battle was fought at Middletown, Tenn., Feb. 2, 1863. This battle was fought between Gen. Stokes' Union cavalry and a camp of Confederates, which was captured; the loss was small on both sides.

A fight occurred at Bradyville, Tenn., March 1, 1863, between a force of Union soldiers under Gen. Stanley and a body of Confederate cavalry numbering about 800 strong; the Confederates were driven back with severe loss; no Union loss in this engagement.

A battle took place near Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863. Union forces under Col. Coburn numbered only about 6,000 men; the Confederates under Gen. Van Dorn numbered about 30,000. After an unequal struggle the

A skirmish occurred at Bayou Teche, La., Jan. 15, 1863. A small Union force captured and held the place without much loss.

A skirmish occurred at Sabine Pass, Texas, Jan. 20, 1863; the Union side lost two transports.

The third attack on Vicksburg, Miss., Jan. 22, 1863. The Union forces were commanded by Gen. McClernard. Work on the cut-off canal commenced by Gen. Butler was resumed. The Union gunboat, Queen of the West, ran the blockade and safely landed below Vicksburg but was afterwards captured and also the gunboat Indianola; both were burned near Jeff. Davis bend; the Union gunboats shelled Vicksburg but without effect; the bombardment was abandoned again for a time.

There was a naval contest at Fort McAllister, Ga., Jan. 27, 1863. The ironclad Montauk, under command of Commodore Worden, was attacked by three Confederate gunboats but without success.

The battle of Blackwater, Va., fought Jan. 30, 1863. The Union troops were under the command of Generals Cocheran and Peck; the Con-

federates were under Gen. Pryor. After a prolonged engagement the Confederates were repulsed with quite a severe loss; the Union loss was 24 killed and 80 wounded.

A skirmish occurred at Rover, Tenn., Jan. 31, 1863. The Confederates were defeated with a loss of 12 killed and 300 wounded and taken prisoners; Union loss was very small.

A battle was fought at Middletown, Tenn., Feb. 2, 1863. This battle was fought between Gen. Stokes' Union cavalry and a camp of Confederates, which was captured; the loss was small on both sides.

A fight occurred at Bradyville, Tenn., March 1, 1863, between a force of Union soldiers under Gen. Stanley and a body of Confederate cavalry numbering about 800 strong; the Confederates were driven back with severe loss; no Union loss in this engagement.

A battle took place near Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863. Union forces under Col. Coburn numbered only about 6,000 men; the Confederates under Gen. Van Dorn numbered about 30,000. After an unequal struggle the

Union forces retreated with a loss of about 100 killed, about 300 wounded, 1,200 prisoners; the Confederate loss was about 600 killed and wounded.

The battle of Unionville, Tenn., fought March 7, 1863. The Union soldiers under Gen. Minty attacked a force of Confederates and put them to flight, capturing 60 prisoners and a quantity of camp equipage.

The battle at Fairfax Court House, Va., fought March 9, 1863. Gen. Stoughton, who commanded a Union force, was surprised by a body of Confederate cavalry and defeated with considerable loss; the General was captured.

An attempt to re-capture Newburn, N. C., was made March 13, 1863, by the Confederates without success.

A naval attack at Port Hudson, La., March 13, 1863, by Commodore Farragut, who commanded a Union squadron of gunboats, was not successful; he retired without loss.

The battle at Kelley's Ford, Va., fought March 17, 1863. This was a daring fight conducted by Gen. Averell, who with a small force of Union

cavalry, crossed the Rappahannock river under fire of the Confederates in their rifle-pits: he made almost a clean sweep with but a small Union loss.

The battle of Milton, Tenn., fought March 20, 1863. About 2,000 Union soldiers under Col. Hall were attacked by Confederate Generals Wheeler and Morgan with a force of about 4,000 men; the Confederates were defeated with considerable loss in killed and wounded; the Union loss was very small, as they were protected during the battle by their intrenchments.

Jacksonville, Florida, was captured March 20, 1863, by a brigade of colored Union soldiers. They made a splendid record for themselves.

The battle at Steel's Bayou, Miss., fought March 22, 1863. A body of Union soldiers, commanded by Gen. Sherman, attacked a Confederate force of about 4,000 and after a short engagement put the Confederates to flight with a heavy loss; the Union side reported only one man killed.

A Confederate force under Col. Clark captured

Mt. Sterling, Ky., March 22, 1863, without loss of life on either side.

Brentwood, Tenn., was captured by a force of Confederate cavalry under Wheeler and Forrest March 25, 1863. Col. Green Clay Smith, with a body of Union cavalry, pursued the Confederates, rescued the prisoners they had taken, killing many of the Confederates and driving them quite a distance.

The battle at Summerset, Ky., fought March 29, 1863. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Gillmore and Carter; the Confederates were under Col. Pegram. The contest was short but fierce and resulted in favor of the Union side with a small loss.

The battle at Woodbury, Tenn., fought April 1, 1863. The Union forces under Gen. Hazen made an attack on a Confederate force of about 600 under Gen. Smith; the Confederates were defeated with a loss of 30 killed and 50 wounded and a large quantity of army equipments; the Union loss was small.

A skirmish near Nashville, Tenn., occurred April 6, 1863. Gen. Mitchell, with a small body

of Union cavalry, came in contact with a Confederate company of cavalry, killed 15 and took five prisoners, and captured a lot of army stores from the Confederates.

A naval attack on Charleston, S. C., made April 7, 1863, by Union Commodore Dupont with seven Union ironclad boats; the contest was sharp; five of the Union gunboats being disabled retired with a loss of 16 wounded.

The battle at Franklin, Tenn., fought April 10, 1863. The Union troops were under General Granger occupying the town; the Confederates, under Gen. Van Dorn, made the attack and were repulsed with considerable loss.

There were three battles fought in the neighborhood of Bayou Teche, La., under General Banks, who commanded the Union forces, from April 15 to April 17, 1863; Generals Banks, Wetzel and Emery captured about 2,000 Confederates and a large amount of army stores; the Union loss in the three battles was about 600 killed, wounded and missing.

Commodore Porter succeeds in running six steamboats belonging to his fleet in safety by the

well manned batteries in front of Vicksburg, Miss., April 17, 1863.

The battle at Fayetteville, Ark., fought April 18, 1863. Two thousand Union troops occupied the town; about 3,000 Confederate troops attempted to drive the Union forces out of town but were repulsed with considerable loss; the Union loss in killed and wounded was 22.

The Union gunboat, Queen of the West, was captured April 22, 1863; the Union loss was the boat and 90 prisoners, including Captain Fuller, the commander.

April 22, 1863, Gen. Banks, with a division of his army, captured Washington and Opalusus, Miss., and much army property.

The battle of Fairmount, W. Va., fought April 30, 1863. The Union forces were under Col. Milligan, and were repulsed by the Confederates with a considerable loss; the Confederates destroyed bridges and much of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad property and then retreated.

The battle at Monticello, Ky., fought May 1, 1863. The Union troops were commanded by Gen. Carter, who had a force of 5,000; the

Confederates were under Gen. Pegram, who had a force of about 4,000; the Confederates were defeated with a loss of 66 killed; the Union loss was small.

May 1, 1863, Confederate Gen. Marmaduke, with his division, was driven out of Missouri by Union Gen. Vandiver.

The battle at Port Gibson, Miss., fought May 1, 1863. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Grant and McClernard; the Confederates were under Gen. Bowen; the Confederates were defeated after a prolonged fight with the loss of 1,500 men and the Fort. This was preliminary to taking Vicksburg after a struggle of two months. The capture of Port Gibson was really the key to the capture of Vicksburg.

A raid into Mississippi was conducted by Col. Grierson; commenced May 2, 1863; the Union cavalry under Col. Grierson numbered 900 strong, with five howitzers. It is said that sixteen days they passed through the very heart of Mississippi burning bridges, tearing up railroads and destroying railroad cars and locomotives. A large num-

ber of colored people followed them, as they said, to see "Massa Lincum."

The battle of Chancellorsville, Va., fought May 3 and 4. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Hooker, with an army of 90,000 strong; Generals Lee and Jackson commanded the Confederate forces, numbering about 60,000 men; the contest was severe and prolonged; the battle was, if anything, in favor of the Confederates; the Union loss was about 12,000 killed and wounded and about 5,000 missing; the Confederate loss was about 10,300 killed and wounded and about 3,000 missing.

During the battle at Chancellorsville the Union forces under Gen. Stoneman made a raid through Virginia, destroying large quantities of army stores and tearing up railroads and disabling the Confederates generally.

Alexandria, La., was captured by Commodore Porter and a band of Union soldiers under him, May 5, 1863, without loss to his troops.

Col. Straight made a raid through Alabama but was captured by the Confederate General,

Forrest, May 8, 1863, at Cedar Bluff, Alabama; Col. Straight had a force of 700 strong.

The battle at Horse Shoe Bend, Tenn., fought May 9, 1863. The Union detachment was under the command of Col. Jacobs; he attacked a Confederate body and defeated them with a loss of quite a number killed and wounded, and took eight prisoners; the Union loss was nothing.

The battle of Raymond, Miss., fought May 12, 1863. Gen. McPherson commanded the Union troops, and the Confederate forces were under the command of Generals Gregg and Walker. After a fight of several hours the Confederates retreated leaving the place in the hands of Gen. McPherson; the Union loss in killed was 69, wounded 341, missing 32; the Confederate loss 103 killed, 720 wounded and prisoners.

The battle near Jackson, Miss., fought May 13, 1863. Gen. Grant commanded the Union forces; Gen. Joe Johnston commanded the Confederate troops; the battle was short but decisive. The Confederates lost the town and their munitions of war, and 400 prisoners; the Union loss was small.

The battle at Linden, Tenn., fought May 13, 1863. Col. Breckenridge commanded the Union troops, numbering about 1,000 strong; the Confederates were about 2,000 strong, but were repulsed with the loss of 43 killed and wounded and quite an amount of army stores.

A skirmish at Suffolk, Va., took place May 15, 1863, between a body of Union soldiers and a body of Confederates; the Confederates retreated; loss small on both sides.

A skirmish near Holly Springs, Miss., occurred May 15, 1863, between a detachment of Union soldiers and Confederates under General Falkner; the Confederates were driven back with some loss.

The battle at Baker's Creek, Miss., was fought May 16, 1863. Gen. Grant commanded the Union forces, about 25,000 strong; Gen. Pemberton commanded the Confederates, about 25,000 strong. The battle was a severe one the Confederates lost about 2,600 killed and wounded, 2,000 prisoners and much army property; the Union loss was 680 killed and 1,300 wounded.

The battle of Black River, Miss., fought May 17, 1863. This battle also between Gen. Grant and Gen. Pemberton with nearly equal force; the Confederates were again defeated with a loss of 2,600 killed and wounded; the Union loss, killed 160, wounded about 600.

The town of Austin, Miss., partially destroyed by Commodore Elliott with his marine force, May 24, 1863.

The Union force destroyed the Confederate Navy Yard at Yazoo City, Miss., May 25, 1863.

A Union gunboat was destroyed by the Confederates at Vicksburg, Miss., May 28, 1863. The Union side lost the gunboat and about 25 men killed and drowned.

A raid was made through South Carolina June 2, 1863, by a colored Union detachment of about 200 strong; they returned after several days' having been successful; Colonel Montgomery commanding.

The battle at Triune, Tenn., was fought June 11, 1863. The Union forces were under Col. R. B. Mitchell numbering only one regiment; the Confederates were under the command of Gen.

Forrest, about 5,000 strong. The battle was short and the Confederates retreated, having sustained a loss of 28 killed and 70 wounded; the Union loss was 6 killed and 32 wounded.

The blockade runner, Harrold, was sunk by a broad-side from a Union ironclad June 11, 1863.

A battle near Winchester, Va., fought June 14, 1863. Gen. Milroy was in command of about 7,000 Union troops; the Confederate forces, under Gen. Lee going to Pennsylvania, found Gen. Milroy's little army at Winchester, Va., gave battle and gobbled up the most of his force. The Union loss was about 100 killed, about 300 wounded and about 4,000 prisoners, besides the loss of a large quantity of army stores; the Confederate loss has not been ascertained.

There was a naval fight near Wellington, N. C., June 17, 1863, between the Union gunboat called the Weehawken and the Confederate ram, Atlanta; the Atlanta was disabled and captured.

The battle at Aldie, Va., was fought June 17, 1863. The Union troops, four regiments of cavalry, under Gen. Killpatrick; the Confederate troops consisted of five regiments of cavalry

under Gen. Fitzhugh Lee ; each side had artillery ; the fight was a desperate one ; the Confederates retreated ; the losses are not known.

The second battle of Black River fought June 23, 1863. This battle was between the Union Gen. Osterhouse, who commanded a division, and the Confederate General Johnston, who also commanded a division ; the battle was short and the Union side was defeated with a small loss in killed and wounded.

Quite a number of skirmishes and battles occurred in quick succession at the end of June, 1863. A detachment of the Union forces under Gen. Willich captured Liberty Gap from the Confederates. Next day, June 24, near the above named place, Generals Willich, Carter and Wilder defeated a division of the Confederate army under Gen. Clayburne. General Wilder's Union brigade next day, June 25, captured Hoover's Gap from the Confederates ; his loss was 53 killed and wounded ; the Confederate loss was much greater.

Morgan's raid through Indiana and Ohio began June 27, 1863. The Confederate General,

John Morgan, was a Kentuckian; he conceived the idea of making a raid through Indiana and Ohio mainly to secure army supplies of various kinds; he had a force of 2,500 daring men under his command. His progress was interrupted on the Kentucky side by several skirmishes; in the one near Columbia he was victorious, but at Tubbs' Bend, Ky., he was evidently defeated with considerable loss; he crossed the Ohio river near Mockport, south of Corydon, the county seat of Floyd county, Indiana; on their way to Corydon an old friend of the writer, Rev. Glenn, was killed maliciously by a straggling band of Morgan's men; there was no provocation—they shot him deliberately in his own door yard; he was a good and true man. Their passage through southern Indiana was very rapid. My opinion is Morgan had very little knowledge of the topography of Southern Indiana; he did not tarry long in one place; he found the country hilly and the roads rough. The poor Hoosiers were terribly frightened; those who were Southern sympathizers were not ready to lend a helping hand. When he was about to press into his service a fresh horse

the owner would, in a bland way, say, "You should not disturb my property for I am a friend to the south." The cold comfort such generally got was, "If you are friends to the South then you ought to help in this struggle; I will therefore take your horse." The raiders did not stop to eat or sleep but took their meals on horse back and actually slept as they rode along. They passed through Butler, Warren, Fayette, Washington, Guernsey, Jefferson and Columbiana counties, O.

The raiders were vigorously pursued and July 19, 1863, near Buffington's Island, Morgan made a halt and a fight ensued under the command of a Union lieutenant named O'Neil, of the 5th Indiana Cavalry, and two gun boats. The battle resulted in the utter route of Morgan's raiders. Quite a number were killed and wounded and about 1,000 prisoners with their plunder were taken. About 500 escaped, a part of whom were taken prisoners in a few days, among whom were Gen. Morgan and Col. Bazel Duke. A small number effected their escape by crossing the Ohio river over into Kentucky. Gen. Morgan and several of his officers were confined for

safe keeping in the Ohio penitentiary, but escaped out of the penitentiary in some way not fully understood to this day. Gen. Morgan, with his companions, made their way over into Kentucky and from there into East Tennessee, where his place of concealment was pointed out by a Union woman and he was killed.

So ended the career of a daring Confederate General, who did much to annoy the Union army. It is proper here to state that Gen. Shackelford and Col. McCook, of the Union army, did much by their energy to capture Gen. Morgan and his band.

The battle of Gray's Gap, Tenn., fought June 30, 1863. The Union forces were under the command of Generals Granger and Stanley; they made an attack upon a Confederate force, defeating them with a considerable loss.

The capture of Shelbyville, Tenn., occurred June 30, 1863. A large number of Confederate prisoners were taken and a large quantity of army stores.

Tallahoma, Tenn., was captured by a Union force under Generals Stanley and Brannon.

Thus step after step the Confederate army was driven out of middle Tennessee.

The battle of Gettysburg, Pa., fought July 1, 2 and 3, 1863. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Meade, numbering about 80,000; the invading Confederate army, under the command of Gen. Robert E. Lee, numbered as nearly as can be estimated 80,000; the two contending forces were about equally divided; the contest commenced July 1, and continued for three days. This battle was one of the most hotly contested battles of the war. There was a fearful slaughter on some parts of the battle field. Near Round Top Hill the field was literally covered with dead bodies and the ground saturated with blood. This battle was evidently the pivot on which the rebellion turned. The Confederates were defeated and made the retreat back through Pennsylvania and Maryland into the Shenandoah Valley, Va. They did not remain in the Shenandoah Valley long, but most of the Confederate army was called to take a defensive position in the neighborhood of Richmond, Va.

The battle at Gettysburg was fought with great skill and bravery on both sides. American met American and they measured swords. The writer is perfectly familiar with the battle ground around Gettysburg, as he spent three or four years in the college there during his boyhood days. He is of the opinion that the Confederates had the advantage of position at the beginning of the battle, but they steadily lost as their flanks were turned. The desperate efforts made near Round Top Hill to pierce the Union lines of battle show that they were compelled to resort to desperate methods if possible to regain a lost position. It was too late however.

The Confederate loss was about 5,000 killed; about 23,000 wounded. Many wounded were left on the field of battle. About 8000 prisoners, several cannon and a very large number of small arms, from a minnie rifle to a squirrel gun were captured.

The Union loss was 2,834 killed, 13,713 wounded and 6,643 missing. The battle field at Gettysburg has become a memorable place, and doubtless will continue to be so as long as the nation lasts.

Whilst it is true the war continued more than one year after the battle of Gettysburg, yet that may be regarded as the turning point in the conflict. Had the Confederate army been victorious in the battle at Gettysburg the rebellion probably would have been successful. But God, who rules on earth as well as in heaven, ordered it otherwise. Dr. Conrad, the able editor of the Lutheran Observer, says:

We do not claim that God wrought miracles in favor of the Army of the Potomac, during the great conflict at Gettysburg, but we maintain that He so ordered the controlling circumstances and turning points of the battle, as to give that army the victory. In confirmation of this view, we present the following facts and incidents:

The first of these is found in the commanding general. Victory is frequently determined by the ability and experience of the chief of an army, and the degree of confidence reposed in him by his officers and men. General Hooker was removed, and General Meade appointed his successor, on the Sabbath preceding the Wednesday when the battle began. He had never fought a

battle as commander, and his army knew him as their leader but three days. He had no experience in planning a battle, and his officers and soldiers had never fought one under him. They were comparatively unacquainted with each other. Never did a general lead an army to battle, never did an army enter upon an engagement under circumstances more trying than those which encompassed General Meade and his army at Gettysburg. An error of judgment by the President, in the removal of one and the appointment of another commander—a mistake or blunder by General Meade—and the battle of Gettysburg would have been lost.

The position occupied by an army is an important circumstance in determining the result of a battle. The Union army occupied Cemetery Hill, immediately south of Gettysburg. It has been compared to a horse-shoe, the toe of which was turned towards the town, the left heel extending to Round Top, and the right to Wolf's Hill. It was elevated, admirably adapted to defence, and hard to be turned. The ridge which constituted it was stony, and at some places even rocky.

The owners of the land had used the stone and rock thus furnished for fencing; miles of which were found just where they were needed for breastworks. Where this was not the case, stone, timber, rails and earth were found, in adequate quantities to fill up the gaps, thus giving the Union army, with little labor, an entirely entrenched line of battle.

The manner in which this position was secured must not be overlooked. General Reynolds, supported by General Howard, had attacked the enemy beyond Seminary Hill, just north of the town, with the intention of holding that range until a division of the Union army could come up to occupy it. But being overpowered by superior numbers, he was compelled to fall back through the streets of Gettysburg, to Cemetery Hill. The position voluntarily chosen was Seminary Hill; the position necessarily taken was Cemetery Hill; and yet the latter was a much stronger one than the former. It commanded a view before and around it for ten miles. No movement could be made by the enemy, from any part of his line, which could not be immediately observed by

General Meade. Besides, there was nothing except the town, several strips of woods, and a few houses and barns, which could afford him any shelter in his advances, and he could consequently be subjected to a concentrated fire from almost every point of attack. Its horse-shoe shape enabled the commanding general to hold his entire army close in hand, and to move reinforcements rapidly from one point to another, as the tremendous massed charges of the enemy might demand.

The offensive and the defensive are important in their bearing on victory. It is easier to defend than to take a position. Other things being equal, the army on the defensive has greatly the advantage of the army on the offensive, and this advantage was on the side of the Union army. Had Elwell and Hill pressed their advantage on Wednesday evening, and driven Meade from Cemetery Hill, as it was possible for them to do, the Union army would have lost not only their impregnable position, but the defensive. Had Lee entrenched himself on Thursday on Seminary Hill, Meade would have been compelled to give

him battle by taking the offensive. And in that event the advantages which were on the Union side would have been theirs, and the result, in all human probability, changed from victory to defeat. But all this was otherwise, because the hand of God was in it.

The condition of an army very frequently determines its success or failure in an engagement. The army of the Potomac had just marched over two hundred miles. The weather during their march was cloudy and rainy, rendering the roads muddy and their march fatiguing. Many corps were yet far from the field of battle when it began. Under the spur of the sound of artillery, heard in the distance, they came up hurriedly, took their positions, and began the work of intrenchment. They were a tired army, needing rest, sleep, and food to bring them into their highest state of courage and hope, strength and efficiency; and they were outnumbered by their antagonists not less than twenty thousand men. The Army of Virginia, was in a very different condition. It had marched leisurely into the loyal states. It was in perfect discipline, rested,

well fed, and fully equipped. It was composed of veterans baptized in fire. It was led by a general under whom it had fought for years, whose military genius had given it renown, and whom it regarded as invincible.

Immediately in the rear of the cemetery, on the Taneytown road, stood a small white house. It was occupied by General Meade as his headquarters. It was exposed to the fire of a hundred guns for hours. The shells passed over it, fell all around it, struck different parts of it, and exploded near it. One entered the chimney, but its fuse went out, and it fell down harmless. Sixteen horses tied around it were killed, and many of his staff made hair-breadth escapes, so that while Lee was covered by the hospital flag on the cupola of the College, Meade, although exposed to a storm of artillery, was covered by the hollow of God's hand, and remained unmoved and unharmed.

The crises of battle constitute the turning points of victory. They were numerous and they were on the Union side. The propitious arrival of the Sixth Corps is one of them. A

grand charge *en masse*, was being made across the plain; on the afternoon of the second day the Third Corps was broken, the Second and Fifth came to their support; but all combined were unable to check the advancing column. The crisis had arrived, but with it also, the arrival of Sedgewick's corps. His men had marched thirty hours, and were foot sore, worn and weary. They were ordered to the charge. Without hesitation, they flung away their knap sacks, forgot their fatigue and hunger, rushed forward, threw themselves into the fight, repulsed the enemy and saved the day. Once the enemy had almost reached the Union intrenchments on the left, when an enfilading fire from Cemetery Hill mowed them down. At another time they had come up to the Union guns in the centre, and were about turning them upon the Union men, when they were driven back at the point of the bayonet. Again they made a desperate effort to turn Meade's right flank, and had succeeded so far as to hold part of the position, but they were, nevertheless, repulsed with dreadful slaughter. The so-called accidents or mishaps of a battle

frequently determine its result. The Union army had none at Gettysburg. Everything wanted was there, and everything was in its place. There was no panic, as at Bull Run; no blundering, as at Ball's Bluff; no treachery, as at Harper's Ferry; no breaking, as at Chancellorsville; no disobedience of orders, as at Manassas; no direliction of duty, as at Fredericksburg. There was military ability of a high order, displayed in disposition and strategy, by the commanding general, efficient co-operation on the part of subordinate officers, and courage and endurance never excelled on the part of the rank and file.

Nor can we omit the circumstance, that the battle was fought in Pennsylvania. The Army of Virginia had invaded the North, in defiance of the Army of the Potomac. It had overrun Maryland, and the border counties of Pennsylvania. It was flushed with victory and laden with spoils. Its general took the offensive, in the full assurance that he could overwhelm his opponent with defeat, and become the dictator of the terms of peace, either at Philadelphia or Washington. But it was to fight on loyal soil, and though it fought with

unsurpassed gallantry and courage, yea, with desperation, it was doomed to defeat. With the Army of the Potomac, all this was different. It had marched from the soil of Virginia to that of Pennsylvania. It was now in the North; on free soil; at home. It was called upon to expel the invaders, and drive them back to the home of the rebellion. It felt that the eye of the nation was fixed upon it, and the hopes of millions concentrated on it. And, although it fought an enemy who had repulsed it at Fredericksburg, and before whom it had retreated when they last met at Chancellorsville, it nevertheless fought him under the inspiration of Home, Loyalty and Liberty and gained the day.

And now, when we put all the links of this chain of circumstances together, it seems to us that the hand of God becomes clearly manifest, not only in forging each link, but also in connecting them all together, and forming an entire chain. How easy it would have been for one or the other of these circumstances to have turned out differently! And if this had been the case, who can doubt that the battle of Gettysburg might

and in all human probability would, have been lost. And as an inspired writer could declare, after a successful engagement of David with the Philistines, "The Lord wrought a great victory that day;" so too are we called upon to acknowledge that God wrought a great victory for the nation at Gettysburg.

The battle at Helena, Ark., fought July 4, 1863. The Union forces were commanded by Gen. Prentiss, numbering about 4,000 strong; the Confederates were under Gen. Holmes, numbering about 7,000 men; they were defeated with a loss of 173 killed, 687 wounded and 776 missing; Union loss was only about 250 killed and wounded.

Vicksburg, Miss., surrendered July 4, 1863. Gen. Grant having all his plans matured, commenced the siege of Vicksburg May 18, 1863; the bombardment was prosecuted with great vigor from time to time until the surrender, which occurred July 4, 1863. Gen. Pemberton commanded the Confederate forces.

Vicksburg was regarded as one of the Confederate strong holds and the holding of it was of

great importance to them. Gen. Grant's success in getting below Vicksburg presents a succession of masterly pieces of strategy. The first move was to cut Lake Providence above Milligan's Bend, letting out the water over a large district of country west of his army, then putting a large force to work on Butler's canal. This enabled him to have a kind of communication with the Confederate pickets; he, almost nightly, sending down the river by the Confederate batteries what they called dummies, made of empty coal barges. The men working on the cut-off, as it was called, would twit the Confederates about wasting ammunition on the dummies. This became so common that it began to be disregarded. It is true that familiarity often breeds indifference and sometimes contempt. In this case it was indifference. One dark night at the proper time transports, loaded with provisions and munitions of war, were sent down the river and most all of them were successful in running the gauntlet in the face of well constructed batteries. The Confederates supposed that the boats were the usual dummies floating leisurely down the river. They

discovered their mistake when too late to open their batteries in full on these boats. The construction of a road from Milligan's Bend south through what were regarded as impassable swamps, over which to send at least a part of his army to operate from the south towards Vicksburg, was successfully prosecuted by the Union troops. Without realizing what these several plans involved Gen. Grant could not have taken Vicksburg. All these plans worked out successfully, whilst he was quietly, as it was supposed, lying at Milligan's Bend, waiting for something to turn up. One of Gen. Grant's strong points was he kept his own counsel. This is what gave him success often.

The Confederate Gen. Pemberton, who occupied the place, surrendered unconditionally 27,000 soldiers, 132 cannons, among which was an English gun called "Whistling Dick." This was a beautiful and effective cannon presented, as I saw inscribed on the gun, by Englishmen in London. There were about 50,000 small arms surrendered and some army equipage. The taking of Vicksburg opened the full length of

the Mississippi river to the Union army. A great point gained.

The battle at Port Hudson, La., ended July 7, 1863. Gen. Banks, with his Union forces, commenced the siege of Port Hudson May 27, 1863; the Confederates who held this strongly fortified garrison were under Gen. Gardener; the first two days of the siege the Union side lost heavily. The surrender of Vicksburg doubtless influenced the Confederates at Port Hudson to do so likewise. They surrendered 6,408 men, two steamboats, fifty cannons and a large quantity of army stores; the Union loss in killed and wounded was about 3,000.

About this time there were several draft riots in the North. From July 13 to 16, 1863, there were draft riots in New York City, in Boston, in Chicago, in Holmes and Crawford counties Ohio, and in several counties in Indiana. The mob held New York City in its clutches for three days; the drafting officers were driven out of their headquarters and buildings, and one colored Orphans' Asylum was burned down and many depredations committed by anti-drafting mobs.

But by the strong arm of the government these lawless bands, that infested many regions of the country, were put down. It is said these anti-draft mobs cost New York City over \$1,000,000.

The battle at Jackson, Miss., fought July 17, 1863. Union forces were under Gen. Sherman and the Confederates under Gen. Johnston. Gen. Sherman vanquished Gen. Johnston and took possession of Jackson, securing a large amount of army property.

Natchez, Miss., surrendered to a Union force under the command of Gen. Ransom, July 17, 1863. The Union army secured a large quantity of munitions of war and provisions.

The battle at Elk Creek, Ark., fought July 17, 1863. The Union troops were under General Blunt, numbering about 3,000 strong; the Confederates were under Gen. Cooper, numbering about 5,000; the Confederates were defeated with the loss of 184 killed and wounded; the Union loss was about 40 killed and wounded.

A cavalry raid in North Carolina started out July 20, 1863. The object of this expedition on the part of the Union army was to cut and

disable the Wilmington and Welden Railroad; Union General Foster was successful, retiring without loss.

The battle at Wytheville, Va., fought July 20, 1863. The Union Zouave Ohio 34th regiment, under the command of Col. Toland; there was a severe conflict between this regiment of mounted infantry and a Confederate force mainly concealed in certain buildings; the buildings for that reason were burned. The Confederate loss was 75 killed and many wounded, 120 prisoners, three cannon and many small arms; the Union loss was 65 killed and wounded, including Col. Toland who was killed while leading his regiment in the action; the musket ball that killed him was fired out of a building.

The battle near Manassas Gap, Va., fought July 23, 1863. The Union General, Spinola, with a body of troops defeated a body of Confederate troops; they were driven some distance and utterly demoralized.

There was a skirmish conducted by Col. Kit Carson on the Union side; he led the New Mexico regiment in a fight with the Navajo In-

dians near Fort Camby; the Indians were defeated July 28, 1863.

The Confederates invaded Kentucky July 28, 1863. There was much uneasiness felt in Ohio as Cincinnati seemed to be the objective point at which the Confederates aimed; Governor Tod ordered the squirrel hunters out and many brave men and boys reported immediately to the Quartermaster at Cincinnati. It is a mooted question to this day whether the Confederate General, Kirby Smith, was or was not apprised of the fact that Ohio's Squirrel Hunters, with their guns in hand, were on the war path at Cincinnati waiting for a pontoon to cross over into Kentucky to give battle to the invaders. It is a fact, at any rate, that Kirby Smith, without attempting to capture Cincinnati, quickly retreated from that neighborhood.

The battle at Culpepper Court House, Va., fought Aug. 2, 1863. This was a cavalry fight between Union Col. Buford and Confederate Gen. Stewart; the contest was short but not decisive.

The battle at Granada, Miss., fought August 17, 1863. The Union force was under command

of Gen. Hulburt, numbering about 2,000; the Confederate troops were under the command of Gen. Slimmer, numbering about 2,500 men. After a short contest the Confederates, being panic stricken, abandoned the place pell mell, leaving much valuable army property in the hands of the Union army.

There was one battle fought in the Indian Territory, Aug. 22, 1863. The Union troops under the command of Gen. Blunt numbered 4,500 strong; the Confederate force under Gen. Cooper numbered 11,000; the Confederates were driven back to Red River with severe loss; the Union loss was small.

In a skirmish August 22, 1863, the Union cavalry under Gen. Woodson made an attack upon the Confederates under Jeff Thompson, capturing him and most of his guerilla band.

A skirmish occurred Aug. 23, 1863, at Brownsville, Ark. The Union forces under Gen. Davidson, with a part of Gen. Steel's command, numbering about 4,000 men, put to flight Gen. Marmaduke's command numbering about 3,000 with considerable loss; there was no Union loss.

September 1, 1863, Gen. Blunt defeated Gens. Cooper and Caball and captured Ft. Smith; the Union loss was small.

The guerilla raid, under Quantrell, during the latter part of August, 1863. Guerilla Quantrell, with his band of Missouri desperados, numbering about 350 strong, entered Lawrence, Kan., Aug. 25, about midnight and murdered men, women and children to the number of 145 and wounding 591, many mortally; the guerillas set fire to the city and burned 183 buildings; this was doubtlessly the result of an old grudge. A company of soldiers was speedily organized and placed under the command of Col. James H. Lane; the guerillas were pursued and overtaken, and about 80 of them killed and the balance disbanded and scattered abroad in Missouri. Quantrell's band was not connected with the Confederate army but worked in an independent way for the Confederacy.

The surrender of Knoxville, Tenn., occurred Sept. 3, 1863. The Union forces under General Burnside invested Knoxville, held by the Confederate troops under Gen. Buckner. General Buckner evacuated the place Sept. 3, 1863, and

Gen. Burnside with his forces entered, capturing valuable army stores.

A battle at Sabine City, Texas, fought Sept. 8, 1863. The Union forces were under General Franklin, and were defeated with some loss by a superior number of Confederates; the Union loss was two gunboats.

Chattanooga, Tenn., evacuated Sept. 8, 1863. The Confederate troops under Gen. Bragg held Chattanooga until the approach of the Union forces under the command Gen. Rosecrans; the Confederates, without a contest, evacuated the place and the Union troops took possession; the Confederates being re-inforced drove the Union army out of Chattanooga. Out of this contest grew the fearful battle of Chickamauga a few days later.

Cumberland Gap, an important gate way, was alternately held by the Confederates and the Union forces. Now, again, the Union forces under Gen. Burnside, after a little struggle with the Confederates Sept. 9, 1863, recaptured it from Confederate Gen. Frazer, with about 2,000 prisoners and army stores.

The battle of Chickamauga, Tenn., was fought Sept. 19 and 20, 1863; the Union forces were under the command of Gen. Rosecrans, numbering about 55,000 men; the Confederate troops, under Gen. Bragg, numbered about 50,000 strong. The battle was one of the severest of the war. The first day's fight was, if anything, in favor of the Confederates; the second day, Gen. Thomas, by his timely presence, evidently saved the Union forces from an utter defeat. The Union army retreated in good order to Chattanooga. The Union loss was 1,644 killed, 9,262 wounded and 4,945 prisoners; the Confederate loss, it is estimated, in killed, wounded and missing was not less than 18,000 men. The Confederates did not attempt to regain Chattanooga.

Wheeler's cavalry raid, north of the Tennessee river. The Confederate cavalry force, under Gen. Wheeler, was intercepted and driven back over the Tennessee river with considerable loss Oct. 9, 1863.

The battle of Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain, fought Nov. 24, 25 and 26, 1863. The Union troops were really under the command

of Gen. Grant, numbering about 80,000 strong; the Confederates were under Gen. Bragg, numbering about 50,000 strong. Gen. Grant saw that the Confederate batteries, located on Lookout Mountain so as to defend a semi-circle, could not be taken by direct assault. The delay of attack, so severely criticized by the newspapers generally, was to give time for a strategic plan devised, to work out fully. The plan was this: The Union pickets were encouraged to cultivate friendly relations with the Confederate pickets, and they first carried on a kind of commerce in coffee, tobacco and canteens. Finally they agreed mutually to stack arms between certain hours and have a good social time. This was carried on until the night before the battle. After the stacking of arms by both picket guards, strong, brave men were selected, who were in ambush, and sprang upon the Confederate pickets unarmed, and gagged them, and took them to the rear; and the Union men disrobed the Confederates, and putting on their caps and overcoats, took the places of the Confederate pickets, and the Confederate officer, making the grand rounds about midnight, suspect-

ing nothing wrong, reported all right. The night being dark, the Union forces cautiously advanced and by daylight many brave soldiers had pulled themselves up the steep sides of Lookout Mountain by taking hold of the underbrush. The Confederates were panic-stricken, for they were at the mercy of the Union sharpshooters. The Confederates were not able to depress the range of their guns, and hence their guns were useless to them. There was a cry all along the Confederate line, "Feds, show us your rear." I got my information about this strategic movement from the General who had much to do in carrying it out. There was no contest on Lookout Mountain and this was the stronghold of the Confederate army. The severe fight was at Mission Ridge; here the contest was prolonged and bloody. The Union loss was about 775 killed, about 4,530 wounded and 330 missing. The Confederate loss was estimated at not less than 5,000 killed and wounded; they lost 6,142 men taken prisoners, 40 cannon and 7,000 stands of small arms. This battle ended the fighting in Tennessee, except occasional skirmishes, until the battle of Spring Hill,

fought Nov. 29, 1864. There was skirmishing between the Union troops under Gen. Burnside and the Confederates under Gen. Longstreet; the Confederates, hearing of the defeat of Gen. Bragg's forces at Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, retreated from before Knoxville. Their loss in the several skirmishes near Knoxville was about 500 killed and wounded; the Union loss did not exceed 50.

There was a battle at Bachelor's Creek, near Newburn, N. C., fought Feb. 1, 1864. This battle was fought between a small force of Union troops under Gen. Palmer and a body of Confederates numbering about 15,000 strong. The Union forces, after a short engagement, retreated in good order with a small loss. What was lost to the Union squadron was regained by the Union forces under Capt. Allen in a few hours after; the Union forces continued to hold Newburn, N. C.

The battle at Stephensburg, Va., fought Feb. 6, 1864. The Union forces under Gen. Sedgewick, numbering about 5,000 men, made an attack on a body of Confederates, and were repulsed with a loss of about 200 killed and wounded.

Sherman's raid into the heart of Mississippi. Gen. Sherman, with a Union force of about 25,000 men, started from Big Black River Feb. 3, 1864. After penetrating to the middle of the State he returned to Vicksburg, March 4, 1864.

Sherman's raid went as far into the interior of Mississippi as Meridian; in twenty-four days, he, with his force, traveled four hundred miles, engaging in four or five skirmishes, liberating a large number of slaves; the most of these he brought with him to Vicksburg; as he came into the city immediately in front of this motley crowd he was asked how many contrabands he had, and his reply was that he had about eleven miles of them. Their appearance was most ludicrous and beggars description; clad in all kinds of garments and having utilized all kinds of vehicles imaginable, and singing their plantation songs, they made a triumphal entrance into Vicksburg; the Union loss during this raid was only about 50 men killed and wounded.

The battle of Plymouth, N. C., was fought Feb. 17, 1864. The Union General, Wessel, had charge of the fort with about 1,500 men; the Con-

federates were under Gen. Hoke, who with a force of about 10,000 attacked the fort and after a siege of four days the fort was captured. The Union loss was 1,500 prisoners, a few killed and wounded and a large quantity of army stores and guns.

The battle at Olustree, Florida, fought Feb. 20, 1864. The Union troops under Gen. Seymore, numbering about 5,000, were attacked by a Confederate force under Gen. Fennegen, numbering about 3,000 strong, and defeated with a loss of 2,000 men; Confederate loss was about 1,000 men.

There was a raid made upon Richmond, Va., Feb. 28, 1864. Gen. Kirkpatrick, having under his command a cavalry force, started from the Army of the Potomac with a determination of liberating the Union prisoners held by the Confederates at Richmond. After a series of skirmishes, in one of which Col. Dalgren lost his life, Gen. Kirkpatrick returned with his troops having destroyed much Confederate army property but did not succeed in reaching the prisoners; the Union loss was small.

Fort De Russey, La., was captured March 15,

1864. Gen. Mower commanded a division of Union troops and captured the Fort without serious loss; he captured twelve cannon, 2,000 barrels of powder, ammunition and other army stores and 325 prisoners.

There was a skirmish at Union City, Tenn., March 24, 1864. Five hundred Union soldiers under Col. Hawkins were attacked by a larger force of Confederates under Gen. Forrest; the Union force surrendered after a short contest and were paroled.

The battle at Paducah, Ky., fought March 25. The Union forces were doing guard duty under Col. Hicks, numbering 675 men; the Union forces were well entrenched; they were attacked by a Confederate force under Generals Buford, Forrest, Harrison and Thompson, numbering, it is estimated, 6,000 strong; the attack was successfully repelled; the Confederate loss was about 300 killed and about 1,000 wounded; the Union loss was 14 killed and 40 wounded.

A raid in Arkansas made March 26, 1864. A division of Union soldiers under Gen. Rosecrans made a raid from Pine Bluff to Mt. Elba and

along the Washeta River destroying bridges and Confederate army supplies. At Monticello a skirmish occurred; the Confederates were routed and their army supplies were captured; the Union loss was 15 men killed.

The battle of Natchitoches, La, fought March 31, 1864. The Union troops engaged in this battle was a division of Gen. Banks' army; the Confederates were under Gen. Taylor, numbering about 1,000 strong. After a short, hot contest the Confederates retreated with a loss of eight killed, several wounded and 25 prisoners; the Union loss was small, if any.

Battle at Crump's Hill, La., fought April 2, 1864. The engagement took place between a division of Gen. Banks' troops, under Col. Lee, and a body of Confederates under Gen. Forrest; the contest was severe, and the Confederates retreated; their loss was considerable; the Union loss was very small.

The fight near Pleasant Hill, La., took place April 7, 1864. The Union troops were under Gen. Lee of Banks' army; the Confederates were under Gen. Green; the fight was a severe con-

test, and the loss on both sides was about equal—about 40 killed and wounded on each side.

The battle at Sabine Cross Roads, La., fought April 8, 1864. The Union forces under General Banks numbered about 18,000; the Confederates under Generals Dick Taylor, Kirby Smith and Price numbered about 20,000 men; the first day of the engagement the Union troops were repelled with considerable loss, but the second day the Union forces rallied and fought desperately and repelled the Confederates. The loss was heavy on both sides—not less than 2,000 killed and wounded on each side; the Union soldiers captured 700 prisoners.

The battle of Fort Pillow, Tenn., fought April 12, 1864. The Union forces under Major Booth, mostly colored soldiers, held the fort; the attack was made by Gen. Forrest and his command of Confederate cavalry. Major Booth was killed, and it is a historical fact that no quarter was given to the colored troops but all were slaughtered without mercy.

A gunboat fight took place at Plymouth, N. C., April 18, 1864, between the Confederate ironclad

boat, Albemarle, and several Union gunboats but the contest did not give the victory to either side.

The Battles of the Wilderness, so called because of the heavily timbered country in which these battles occurred. The Union forces were under Gen. Grant and numbered 130,000 men; the Confederates under Gen. Lee numbered about 110,000 men. The series of battles in the wilderness commenced May 5 and continued till May 31, 1864; there were twenty-seven days of battle; the conflict was desperate; the Union losses in all these battles footed up 5,584 killed, 28,364 wounded, 7,450 missing; the Confederate loss is estimated at not less than 20,000.

A steamboat raid made May 5, 1864. The Union forces under Gen. Butler started from Fortress Monroe up James River on a raid towards Richmond. Occasional skirmishes took place along the river, but no important end was accomplished, and the expedition returned without loss—having burned several Confederate bridges.

The battle of Fort Darling, Virginia, fought May 18, 1864, between the Union forces under

Gen. Butler and the Confederates under Gen. Beauregard. The Union forces were driven back with considerable loss the first day, but next day, by the aid of the gunboats, the Confederates were repulsed; the losses not ascertained.

The battle at Kulps House, Virginia, fought May 22, 1864. The Union forces were under Generals Hooker and Scofield; the Confederates were under Gen. Hood. The Confederate troops made the attack and were repulsed with considerable loss, especially in prisoners.

Battle at Willson's Landing, Virginia, fought May 24, 1864. A colored Union regiment under Col. Wild was attacked by a cavalry force under Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, but the Confederates were not able to drive the Union forces out of their fortifications, so they retired.

The battle of New Hope Church, Ga., fought May 29, 1864. This battle was fought between a division of Gen. Sherman's army and a division of the Confederate army under Gen. Johnston. After several hours' contest the Confederates retreated. What the loss was has not been reported.

The battle at Powder Springs, Ga., fought May

30, 1864. Gen. McPherson commanded the Union forces and Gen. Johnston commanded the Confederate forces. After a severe contest the Confederates retreated, leaving the battlefield in the hands of the Union troops; the Confederate loss was 2,500 killed and wounded and 300 prisoners; the Union loss was about 350 in all.

The raid under Sherman, from Chattanooga to Savannah, Ga. This raid was arranged by Generals Grant and McPherson, and executed by Gen. Sherman, who commanded a force in the start that numbered about 100,000 strong. The expedition started from Chattanooga, Generals Thomas, McPherson, Logan, Scofield, Blair and Howard commanding divisions. The Confederates that tried to check the expedition were Generals Johnston, Hood, Hardee, Polk and Wheeler's cavalry to harrass the Union flanks. The Confederate force numbered 60,000 strong. The expedition was put in motion May 7, 1864, but did not leave Atlanta until September, 1864. A series of battles were fought in Georgia before the expedition could proceed to the seaboard as contemplated. The Union troops were successful in reaching

Savannah, after engaging in many skirmishes and battles. A very important end was gained; this did much to break the back of the rebellion.

A raid in Virginia conducted by Sheridan. He, with a body of Union cavalry, started out May 13, 1864, and got into the rear of Gen. Lee's army, destroying the Confederate army supplies. At Hanover Junction he captured several railroad trains from the Confederates.

The battle of Resaca, Ga., fought May 15, 1864. This battle was one of the series fought before Gen. Sherman could advance with his expedition through the State. At this battle Gen. Sherman commanded the Union forces; the Confederates were commanded by Gen. Johnston. The battle, which was a severe one, lasted two days; the Confederates, on the second day of the fight, evacuated Resaca. The carnage was dreadful. The Union army lost, it is estimated, not less than 3,600 killed, wounded and missing; the Confederate loss was not less than 2,000 killed and wounded, besides a large number missing. The Confederates had three generals killed.

The second battle of Cold Harbor, Va., fought

June 3, 1864. The Union forces were under Generals Grant and Meade; the Confederates were under Generals Lee and Longstreet. The fight was a desperate contest lasting only a few hours; the Union army was repulsed. The Union loss was very great, and is estimated at not less than 7,000 killed and wounded; the Confederate loss is estimated at 3,500 killed and wounded.

The battle of Pine Mountain, Ga., fought June 14, 1864. This was another one of the battles under Gen. Sherman on the line of his expedition. The Confederates here were under the command of Gen. Johnston. The contest was a severe one; The Confederates retreated to Kenesaw Mountain and intrenched themselves strongly. The Confederates lost heavily, and among the killed was Gen. Polk; the Union loss was not so great.

The continued raid under Gen. Sheridan in Virginia. He, with his Union cavalry force on the 7th of June, 1864, made a dash and destroyed the railroad leading to Gordansville. A skirmish took place near Gordansville, and Gen. Sheridan captured about 500 prisoners, with a large quantity of army stores. Next day a severe contest took

place on the other side of Gordansville. The Confederates lost a large number of officers and privates; the Union loss was about 85 killed and 480 wounded. The Union forces were successful in these raids.

The raid in Kentucky under Morgan June 7, 1864. Gen. Morgan, with his Confederate guerillas, again visited Kentucky. He captured and plundered Lexington and Cynthiana. He was pursued by a Union division under Gen. Burbridge and driven back into Tennessee. His career was finally ended at Greenville, Tenn., Sept. 5, 1864; his hiding place was revealed by a Union woman, and was killed by a Union squad.

A raid in the Shenandoah Valley, Va., June 16, 1864. The Union cavalry was under Gen. Averall. This force was sent to destroy the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad so as to cut off Gen. Lee's supplies; they were successful in destroying the railroad; they tore up fifteen miles of railroad and captured quite a quantity of army supplies. In a skirmish with the Confederate guards he captured 200 prisoners; the Union loss was five wounded, 14 missing.

The battle at Petersburg, Va., fought June 15 and 16, 1864. The Union army under General Grant numbered 100,000 men; the Confederate forces under Gen. Lee numbered about 70,000 men. There was a prolonged contest; the Confederate troops had the advantage of their strong fortifications; the first day's fight resulted in the repulse of the Union forces; during the second day's fight a mine which the Union soldiers had secretly constructed under the Confederate fort containing 8,000 pounds of powder was exploded; the effect was not as favorable as was expected; the upheaval rendered access to the city by that route impossible, so the Union forces withdrew; the battle was not really decided; the Union loss was 4,600 killed and wounded; the Confederate loss is estimated at about 1,000 killed and wounded.

The battle at Rude's Hill, Va., fought Jan. 18, 1864. The Union forces were commanded by Gen. Sigel, numbering about 6,000 men; the Confederates, under Gen. Breckenridge numbering about 7,000 strong, defeated the Union forces with a small loss; the Union loss was about 600 killed, wounded and missing.

•

The battle at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., fought June 27, 1864. This was another battle of the series and was a severe one. The Confederates were strongly intrenched and it was found impossible to dislodge them by direct attack, so a flank movement was resorted to which proved successful July 3, 1864. The Union loss was large, estimated to be about 2,500 killed and wounded—we having no exact report; the Confederate loss was large but is not published. The Confederates escaped to Atlanta.

The battle at Monocacy Creek, Md., fought July 9, 1864. The Union forces under General Wallace were attacked by the Confederates under Gen. Early; the Union forces were compelled to fall back with a loss of about 1,200 killed, wounded and missing; the Confederate loss not known.

A battle was fought five miles from Washington, D. C., July 11, 1864. The Union forces under command of Gen. Auger attacked a brigade of Confederate cavalry troops and put them to flight; the Confederates lost about 100 killed and 200 wounded; the Union loss was small.

•

The battle at Peach Tree, Ga., was fought July 20, 1864. This was another of the battles under Sherman, who commanded the Union troops, and the Confederate troops under Gen. Johnston; this was another hard fought battle; the Confederates were driven from their intrenchments with a heavy loss, estimated at not less than 5,000 killed, wounded and missing; the Union loss was 1,500 killed and wounded.

A battle at Howard's House, Ga., was fought July 22, 1864. This was another of the battles fought under Gen. Sherman, who commanded the Union forces. Gen. Hood having superseded Gen. Johnston now commanded the Confederate forces. This was another severe battle, hotly contested in every quarter; here the gallant Gen. McPherson fell; the Union loss was about 3,722 killed, wounded and missing; the Confederate loss is estimated at about 8,000 killed, wounded and prisoners.

The second fight at Atlanta, Ga., which occurred July 24, 1864, was the last battle of the series under the command of Gen. Sherman, and the Confederates under Gen. Hood. This was a

severe fight, resulting in the repulse of the Confederate force with a loss of 650 killed and about 4,000 wounded and missing; the Union loss was about 600 killed and wounded.

A skirmish near Winchester, Va., July 24, 1864. The Union Gen. Crook, with a small force, was defeated by Confederate Gen. Early with a superior force; the loss not reported.

The raids in Georgia. Gen. Sherman found it necessary to send detachments of cavalry, under Gen. Stoneman, to cut the Macon Railroad and also, if possible, release our suffering soldiers held as prisoners at Andersonville. Gen. Stoneman and his force was captured; Gen. McCook with another cavalry force was sent out to give aid to Gen. Stoneman; his force was attacked by a large force of Confederates, but after a desperate struggle he cut his way out and returned; the Union loss was about 500 killed and wounded in this raid which was abandoned.

Chambersburg, Pa., was burned July 30, 1864. A Confederate cavalry force, under General McCausland, made a dash into Chambersburg and burned part of the town; about two hundred and fifty buildings were destroyed.

The battle at Moorefield, Va., was fought Aug. 7, 1864. This battle was between a Union force of cavalry under Gen. Averall, and a body of Confederate cavalry; the Confederates were defeated, losing all their artillery and wagons and 50 prisoners, and the remainder dispersed; the Union loss was nothing.

The success of the Union fleet at Mobile, Ala. The engagement commenced August 6, 1864; the Union fleet was under the command of Commodore Farragut, the Confederates under Commodore Buchanan. After a series of assaults by the Union fleet, all the forts in Mobile Bay surrendered. The Confederates lost a large number of men and much army property. Commodore Buchanan was killed. Gen. Granger assisted with Union land forces; the Union loss was small.

The Union raids in Shenandoah Valley, Va., from Aug. 9 to 16, 1864. Gen. Sheridan, with a Union cavalry force, scoured the valley. He had several skirmishes with bodies of Confederate troops in different parts of the valley—one at Sulphur Springs, another at Newtown, still another at Strawsburg. Having accomplished their ob-

ject, they retired to Charleston, Va., without any serious loss; the Confederate loss in these several skirmishes is not reported.

A battle was fought in Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864, between a small Union body and a much larger Confederate force; the Union troops retreated without serious loss.

A Union raid was made to cut the Walden railroad Aug. 18, 1864. The raid cost the Union army about 3,000 men taken prisoners and their army equipments.

The battle of Ream's Station, Va., fought Aug. 25, 1864. The Union forces were under Gen. Hancock; the Confederates were under Gen. Early. The fight was a severe one; the Union forces withdrew with a loss of about 3,000 killed and wounded. The Confederate loss was estimated at about 1,500 killed and wounded.

Another raid was made in Georgia Aug. 18, 1864. Gen. Kilpatrick, with a body of Union cavalry, was sent to cut Confederate railroads, to prevent the sending of troops. Gen. Kilpatrick succeeded in cutting the Macon and West Point railroads, and retired to Decatur without any

serious loss. He captured several cannon and prisoners.

The battle of Jonesboro, Ga., fought Aug. 31, 1864. A part of Sherman's forces, commanded by Gen. Howard, fought the Confederate army under Gen. Hood. After several hours' fighting the Confederates withdrew, with a loss of 1,400 killed and wounded. The Union loss was not exceeding 700 killed and wounded.

About this time there were numerous raids made in Georgia, Tennessee and Kentucky from Aug. 30 to Sept. 8, 1864. Many of these were guerilla bush-whacking raids.

The final surrender of Atlanta, Ga., occurred Sept. 1, 1864. The Confederate, Gen. Hood, evacuated Atlanta and retreated to Macon. Now Sherman's expedition went forward with but little delay. Atlanta now became the headquarters of the Union army of Georgia.

The battle near Winchester, Va., fought Sept. 19, 1864. The Union troops were under Generals Avarell and Sheridan; the Confederates were under Gen. Early. The fight was a long one, from about 12 o'clock to 5 p. m. The Confederates

retreated, with Gen. Sheridan close in their rear. The Confederate loss was about 1,000 killed, 2,000 wounded and about 3,000 prisoners; the Union loss was 653 killed and about 3,000 wounded and missing.

The battle of Fisher's Hill, Va., fought Sept. 22, 1862. Generals Sheridan and Avarell, with the Union troops, followed the Confederates under Gen. Early. By flank movements the Confederates were in a situation where they were compelled to stop and fight, but they were badly repulsed with a loss of about 300 killed, over 1,000 prisoners, and a number of cannon and other army property. The Union loss was about 300 killed and wounded.

The battle at Pilot Knob, Mo., fought Sept. 28, 1864. A Union brigade under the command of Gen. Ewing, held Pilot Knob. The Confederate Gen. Price, with a force numbering about 10,000, attacked the Union forces and was repulsed with loss. Gen. Ewing, after holding the place several days, retired.

Battle at Mine Creek, Mo., fought Oct. 3, 1864. The Union forces were attacked by Con-

federate Generals Price, Marmaduke and Caball. The Confederates were defeated with a loss of many killed and wounded, and a large number captured, among them Generals Marmaduke and Caball. The Confederates next had a skirmish with the Union troops at Newtown, and were defeated; they lost 10 cannon, a large quantity of army property and 1,958 prisoners. This ended Gen. Price's invasion into Missouri. He was sorely punished.

The battle of Altoona, Ga., fought Oct. 5, 1864. A small Union body, under the command of General Corse, was attacked by the Confederates under the command of Gen. French. The Confederates were defeated with a loss of about 2,000 killed, wounded and prisoners; the Union loss was about 700 killed and wounded.

The battle at Tom's Brook, Va., fought Oct. 8, 1864. A division of Union cavalry under Generals Custer and Merritt was attacked by a superior force of Confederate cavalry under the command of Generals Loomis and Rosser. The Confederates were defeated and driven from the battlefield with a loss of about 350, mostly prisoners; the Union loss was about 80 in all.

The recapture of Plymouth, N. C., Oct. 19, 1864. The Confederates under General Hoke captured Plymouth, Feb. 17, 1864, and held the fort during this intervening period.

Commodore McComb with a fleet of gunboats began the bombardment of the forts at Plymouth October 19, and continued throwing shot and shell till a hot shot struck the magazine and a dreadful explosion took place October 30, 1864; the Confederates evacuated the place, having lost quite a number of men in various ways; the Union lost nothing.

The battle at Cedar Creek, Va, fought October 19, 1864. The Union forces were under the command of Gen. Sheridan, who was absent from his troops when the battle commenced. Here is the place where Gen. Sheridan's famous ride occurred. It was a ride of 22 miles from near Winchester to the Cedar Creek battle field in a very short period; the Confederate troops were under the command of Gen. Early and made a sudden attack upon the Union forces; they lost heavily at first in prisoners and army equipage; but it was not long until the tide of battle

changed and the Union forces regained all they had lost and put to flight the Confederates, capturing 1,264 prisoners, 48 cannons, 450 horses and mules, a large number of small arms and much army equipage; the Confederate loss in killed and wounded must have been large, but the exact number is not known; the Union loss was large in killed and wounded, and is estimated at over 2,000.

The march of Sherman's army from Atlanta to Savannah, Ga., November 15, 1864. The expedition started from Atlanta after having burned the business part of the city. Gen. Sherman's army numbered 60,000 infantry, 5,500 cavalry and about 60 pieces of artillery; the army subsisted mainly upon the country through which they passed; the expedition was a success in all respects and did much to break the backbone of the rebellion. Sherman, with the advance guard, reached Savannah Nov. 20, 1864.

The battle near Morristown, Tenn., fought November 13, 1864. The Union force under Gen. Gillem, numbering 1500 men, was attacked by the Confederates under Gen. Breckenridge, numbering


about 3,000 strong; the Union forces retreated with considerable loss in men and army stores.

The battle at Hollow Tree Gap, near Franklin, Tenn., occurred November 17, 1864. The Union force made the attack and captured 413 prisoners without any loss.

The battle at Franklin, Tenn., fought November 20, 1864. A body of Union cavalry, belonging to Gen. Thomas' division, followed the Confederate Gen. Hood's army and Franklin gave battle and captured the town, containing a large number of wounded soldiers.

The battle at Griswoldville, Ga., fought Nov. 22, 1864. This was a battle fought between a Union force under Gen. Kilpatrick and division Confederate Gen. Hardee's army; the Confederate loss was about 2,000 killed, wounded and taken prisoners; the Union loss was 42 killed and wounded.

Milledgeville, Ga., captured November 23, 1864. Sherman's army suddenly occupied the capital of Georgia; the legislature was in session and were panic stricken at the approach of the Union army; they hastily adjourned and tried



to escape; the public buildings, such as magazines, arsenals and depot buildings, were burned; the railroads were generally disabled.

The capture of Fort McAllister, Ga. The fort was captured by a single assault; this gave Gen. Sherman access to the squadron at the mouth of the Ogeechee river, where Union General Foster and Commodore Dahlgren were in command.

The most notable exploit of the army was the capture of Fort McAllister, which opened Gen. Sherman's way to the sea. There was no more brilliant act done by the infantry in the assault on a permanent work from the first of the war to its close. Fort McAllister was a very heavy sand fort, on the Ogeechee River, below Savannah. It had a long face looking landward, protected by bastions at each extremity. In front of this face was a wide and deep ditch. Through the center of this was a row of pointed stakes, driven close together and at least seven feet high.

At the foot of the slope, outside the ditch, was a thick, heavy and well anchored abattis, at least eight feet high. Beyond this were two lines of

ten-inch shells, loaded as torpedoes, and sunk under the surface of the sand. The ground beyond was open for some six or seven hundred yards, and then a thick pine woods began. Gen. Hazen's division first reached the front of this fort. After a rapid reconnoissance Gen. Hazen formed his division in the edge of the timber, facing the fort. At a bugle signal the line started on a run. It passed the open ground under the fire of the batteries of the fort and its riflemen, went over the torpedoes with small loss, and without breaking the line, and stranger still, threw itself on the formidable abattis and managed to go over it, flags and all. It then plunged into the ditch and began to climb over the fence of stakes in the middle. Few of these were wrenched away, the soldiers, in their tremendous rush, going over these as they had cleared the abattis. When the ditch was crowded with the Union line, two great iron carronades, charged with grape and placed to rake the ditch, were fired at the crowded mass. But the charges went mainly over the heads of those for whom they were intended, and before the guns could be loaded a



second time Hazen's men were in possession of the fort. The whole assault occupied less time than it takes to write about it.

The entrance into Savannah, Ga., November 20, 1864. Gen. Hardee, who occupied Savannah with a division of the Confederate army, evacuated the place and Gen. Sherman entered with his army. He had with him 15,000 slaves, over 1,000 prisoners, 150 cannons, 13 locomotives and a large number of railroad cars and a large quantity of army equipage. He captured 32,000 bales of cotton. This was a gigantic attachment in behalf of the Union.

The battle at Spring Hill, Tenn., fought Nov. 29, 1864. The Union troops under Gen. Scofield; the Confederate forces under Gen. Hood attacked the Union troops and then fled to Franklin, having lost about 300 killed and wounded; the Confederate loss was small.

The battle at Franklin, Tenn., fought November 30, 1864. The Union troops were commanded by Generals Scofield, Cox and Stanley; they had two divisions of the army; the Confederates were under the command of Generals Hood, Lee and

Cheatham, numbering a large force; the contest was severe and prolonged; the Confederates were finally repulsed with a loss of 1,750 killed, 3,800 wounded, 702 prisoners; the Union loss was 189 killed, 1,033 wounded and 1,104 missing; the Union troops had the advantages of trenches and breast works to protect them.

A skirmish at Overall Creek, Tenn., occurred December 4, 1864, between a body of Union troops and a division of Confederates; the Confederates were dispersed, neither side suffering to any extent.

The battle near Murfreesborough, Tenn., Dec. 5 to 7, 1864. The Union forces were under Generals Rosseau and Milroy, numbering about 15,000; the Confederates were under Generals Cheatham and Forest, numbering about 10,000; the skirmishing and fighting lasted two days and resulted in the repulse of the Confederates with a loss of 30 killed, 175 wounded, 207 taken prisoners; the Union loss was small.

Union raids in Virginia December 6, 1864. Union raiders were sent into Virginia to cut and disable railroads so as to prevent the rapid transfer

of troops. This expedition was successful in destroying several railroad bridges and tore up fifteen miles of railroad track and took several prisoners.

The battle at Nashville, Tenn., was fought Dec. 15, 1864. Gen. Thomas commanded the Union forces, and Gen. Hood commanded the Confederate troops. The battle was a hot contest lasting through two days. Both sides fought desperately; the Confederates were finally defeated; the Confederate loss in killed and wounded, that fell into the hands of the Union troops, was about 2,000, and 4,462 prisoners, with 53 cannon and a large quantity of army plunder; the loss of the Union side was only about 800 killed and wounded.

Another raid in Virginia, under Gens. Stoneman and Burbridge, was made to sever railroad connection between Richmond and Tennessee; the raid was successful in some respects; the railroad track east of Abington was destroyed and several bridges burned, and some army supplies destroyed.

An attack on Fort Fisher, N. C., was made

Dec. 24, 1864, with a view of breaking up the blockade running on the part of the Confederates. The land forces were under Generals Butler and Wetzell, and the gunboats under Commodore Porter. After a prolonged bombardment the Union forces thought it best to withdraw, having accomplished but little.

The battle at Beverly, Va., was fought Jan. 11, 1865. This battle was fought between a division of Union troops and a body of Confederates under Gen. Rosser; the Confederates captured the town, the Union troops having retreated without loss.

The bombardment and capture of Fort Fisher, N. C., was resumed Jan. 13, 1865. This was a strong Fort, in which there were 72 guns mounted, some of which were of large calibre. Commodore Porter resumed the bombardment, Jan. 13th. Gen. Terry, with a Union force of 8,000, assisted, by making a land attack while Porter with his fleet made the attack by water. The garrison numbered about 3,000 Confederate troops. The fight was a severe one and resulted in the surrender of the Fort Jan. 15.

The bombardment of Fort Anderson, N. C., situated at the mouth of the Cape Fear River. This Fort was defended by Gen. Hoke with a Confederate force of 6,000 men. The Union land force was under Gen. Cox, numbering about 8,000 men; fourteen gunboats and a mortar, under Commodore Porter, opened on the Fort and continued all day throwing shot and shell; the Confederates evacuated during the night of Dec. 19, 1864; the Confederate loss was 50 men and 12 cannon; the Union loss was three killed and wounded.

A skirmish at Town Creek, N. C., occurred Jan. 20, 1865, between the Union troops under Gen. Terry and a body of Confederate troops; the Confederates were repulsed with the loss of two cannon and 373 prisoners; the Union loss was 40 killed and 47 wounded. This skirmish was a very hotly contested one, but resulted in defeat of the Confederates.

The evacuation of Wilmington, N. C., Jan. 22, 1865. The Union troops, under Generals Terry and Cox, took possession of Wilmington, capturing 700 prisoners and much army property; this

was an important capture by the Union forces.

The march of Sherman to Wilmington, N. C. Gen. Sherman, with a division of his army, left Savannah Jan. 13, 1865. After several skirmishes he, with his army, arrived at Wilmington having sustained a loss of about 1,000 men taken prisoners. The Union forces accomplished their purpose in destroying Confederate railroads and bridges and capturing army stores in large quantities.

The battle at Fort Steadman, Va., was fought Feb. 6 and 7, 1865, The Union army under Gen. Grant, and the Confederates under Gen. Lee. The conflict was mainly an artillery fight. The Confederates captured one of the Union forts but it was recaptured after a severe contest, and then the Confederates retreated, leaving their dead on the field of battle; the Confederate loss during the two days fighting was estimated at not less than 5,000 killed and wounded, and 1,884 prisoners; the Union loss was 171 killed, 1,236 wounded and 983 missing.

Charleston, S. C., was occupied by the Union army Feb. 1865. The Confederates evacuated

the city and Gen. Gilmore, with his Union force, took possession. The Confederates destroyed a large amount of valuable property before retiring. Gen. Gilmore commanded the immediate running up of the Union flag on Fort Sumpter.

Sheridan marched through the Shenandoah Valley, Va., with a large force of Union troops, Feb. 24, 1865.

At Waynesburg, Va., the Confederates under Gen. Early made an attack on the Union forces and were defeated, losing 1,165 men, 5 cannon, a large number of wagons and horses. The next day the Confederates, under Gen. Rosser, attempted to rescue the prisoners captured the day before, but they were repulsed with a loss of 27 more prisoners.

Gen. Sheridan, with his force, arrived at City Point, Va., March 26, 1865; his loss was only about fifty men killed, wounded and taken prisoners.

The battle at Averysville, N. C., was fought March 16, 1865. Several divisions of Sherman's Union army, under Gen. Slocum, encountered a Confederate force of 20,000 under Gen. Hardee,

and after a severe contest the Confederates retreated; their loss was 108 killed and many wounded. The Union loss was 77 killed and 477 wounded and missing.

The battle at Bentonville, N. C., was fought March 21, 1865. A part of General Sherman's Union army came in contact with the Confederate army under Johnston. After a hard fought battle the Confederates were defeated with a loss of 267 killed and 1,625 prisoners; the Union loss was killed, wounded and missing 1,600.

A battle was fought on the Quaker Road, Va., March 29, 1865, between a division of Gen. Mead's Union forces and a detachment of Gen. Lee's Confederate army. The conflict was short but severe; the Confederates withdrew from the battlefield with considerable loss. The Union loss was 459 killed, wounded and missing.

There was a skirmish on the Boynton Road, which took place March 30, 1865, between a body of Union soldiers under Gen. Merritt and a body of Confederate cavalry. The Confederate loss is not known; the Union loss was about 200 killed, wounded and missing.

A skirmish took place on the road to Five Forks, Va., March 31, 1865. The advance of Gen. Mead's Union forces were attacked and repulsed with a heavy loss.

The battle at Five Forks, Va., fought April 1, 1865. The contest was between corps of Gen. Mead's Union forces and a body of Gen. Lee's Confederate army. This battle was fought with desperation on both sides, and finally resulted in the utter defeat of the Confederates. They lost about 3,000 killed and wounded, and about 5,000 prisoners. The Union loss was about 1,000 killed and wounded. The Union General, Winthrop, was killed in this battle. This was the last extensive battle of the war. The first and last real battles of the war were fought on Virginia soil; the first was fought at Phillippi, W. Va., June 3, 1861, and the last at Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865.

The evacuation of Petersburg, Va., occurred April 2, 1865. The Union army, under the command of Generals Grant and Mead, invested Petersburg. Gen. Lee, finding that communication with Richmond was cut off, immediately, with his army, retreated from Petersburg. Hear-

ing of the evacuation of Petersburg, Jefferson Davis, President of the Southern Confederacy, left Richmond for some hiding place in the extreme South. The Confederate soldiers left the capital with their chief. The evacuation of Richmond occurred April 2, 1865. The next day, Gen. Wetzel, with his command, entered the city and captured about 500 cannon, a large number of small arms and about 6,000 prisoners. As the rear guard of the Confederate army departed out of Richmond, they set the city on fire. The Confederates evidently did not contemplate so early an evacuation of Richmond. This accounts for their not destroying the munitions of war they had in store, also railroad property that they left undisturbed. After the evacuation of Richmond, Gen. Grant's army pressed Gen. Lee's army closely. Gen. Lee, seeing that further resistance was more than useless, determined to surrender his army to Gen. Grant.

Gen. Lee's surrender took place near Appomatox Court House, April 9, 1865. His surrender was unconditional. The following is the correspondence verbatim between the two distinguished Generals :

FARMVILLE, April 7, 1865.

“GENERAL—The results of last week must convince you of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the army of Northern Virginia in this struggle. I feel that it is so, and regard it as my duty to shift from myself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood, by asking of you the surrender of that portion of the Confederate States army known as the Army of Northern Virginia.

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant General.”

General Lee, in his brief reply to Gen. Grant, said ‘he was not convinced that the emergency had come.’ Hence Grant ordered an onward movement of his forces. Accordingly, by the night of April 8, Gen. Sheridan, with his cavalry, had completely hemmed in Lee at Appomattox Court House. This lead Lee to send a flag of truce asking that hostilities cease pending negotiations for a surrender; he also desired a personal interview with Grant. Gen. Lee’s request was granted, and the afternoon of April 8, 1865, the two rival military chieftains met by appointment in Mr. McLean’s small farm house, Gen. Lee dressed in full uniform, with sword, and

Gen. Grant in his soiled and dusty uniform, and without sword. After a few preliminary words in regard to the surrender, Gen. Grant sat down to a table and wrote the following as the terms of the surrender he required :

APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE, VA., }
April 9, 1865. }

GENERAL—In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 7th instant I propose to receive the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the following terms, to-wit: Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be given to an officer to be designated by me, the other to be retained by such officer or officers as you may designate. The officers to give their individual paroles not to take up arms against the Government of the United States until properly exchanged; and each company or regimental commander to sign a like parole for the men of their commands. The arms, artillery and public property to be packed and stacked, and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers nor their private horses or baggage. This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to his home, not to be disturbed by United States au-

thority so long as they observe their paroles and the laws in force where they reside.

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant General.

General Lee wrote his surrender, using the following words :

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY OF NORTHERN
VIRGINIA.

April 9, 1865.

GENERAL—I received your letter of this date containing the terms of the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia as proposed by you. As they are substantially the same as those expressed in your letter of the 8th instant, they are accepted. I will proceed to designate the proper officers to carry the stipulations into effect.

R. E. LEE,
General.

Lieutenant General U. S. Grant.

The Confederate officers and privates were paroled as prisoners of war ; they numbered a little over 27,000 men. It is a fact worthy of note that the Confederate army sustained a loss of killed and wounded of over 10,000 from March 25, 1865 to April 3, 1865. Thus it will be seen that General Lee's army dwindled very rapidly. About

this time a number of Confederate strongholds were captured. Gen. Canby captured Mobile April 10, 1865. The same day, Salsbury, N. C., Columbus, Ga., and Raleigh, capital of North Carolina, were captured.

The last to surrender was Gen. Johnston. He surrendered to Gen. Sherman at Durham's Station, near Greensboro, N. C. This took place April 26, 1865. He, with his army, was paroled. Hostilities now ceased. While there was great joy in the hearts of the Union people throughout the nation, there was great grief and consternation manifested in many parts of the South, for they verily believed that all who bore arms against the United States would be hung up without trial.

THE EIGHTY-FOURTH OHIO VOL. INFANTRY.

CHAPTER III.

In answer to a call for 50,000 soldiers for an emergency, the 84th O. V. I. was speedily recruited and properly organized and then drilled for active service in the field. This regiment was mainly recruited in and about Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toledo and Dayton, Ohio, and mustered into service at Camp Chase June 7, 1862. June 11th this regiment was ordered to report for duty to Gen. Kelley at Cumberland, Md. The following is a list of the names of the officers of the eighty-fourth :

Col. Wm. Lawrence,
Lieut. Col. John J. Wiseman,
Major John C. Groom,
Surgeon B. B. Leonard,
Ass't. Surg. James W. Thompson,
Chaplain A. R. Howbert,
Captain Richard Waite,
Captain Rosewell Shertliff,
Captain Halbert Case,

Captain John N. Frazee,
Captain James Pickands,
Captain Christopher H. Orth,
Captain W. H. Powell,
Captain Abraham Cummons,
Captain John H. Winder,
Captain Uriah Gregory,
1st Lieut. Eli Ealy,
1st Lieut. John B. Lounsbury,
1st Lieut. John Lourbeck,
1st Lieut. James Crandon,
1st Lieut. Virgil C. Taylor,
1st Lieut. John M. Leish,
1st Lieut. Horatio H. Manning,
1st Lieut. Homer Ayers.
1st Lieut. Alex. G. Maynes.
1st Lieut. Charles Rhodes.
1st Lieut. Edmond Pine.
1st Lieut. Alex. G. Stilwell.
1st Lieut. John B. Irwin.
1st Lieut. Frank Braisted.
2d Lieut. Hamilton C. Colton.
2d Lieut. Hiram M. Fifield.
2d Lieut. Charles S. Abell.

2d Lieut. Frank H. Hinman.
2d Lieut. Henry F. Nash.
2d Lieut. James Wallace.
2d Lieut. Alex. G. Stilwell.
2d Lieut. James Smith.
2d Lieut. Barrell W. Kerfoot.
2d Lieut. Wm. H. H. Miller.
2d Lieut. Carlton S. Morehouse.

The 84th O. V. I. remained on duty at Cumberland, Md., during a period of nearly four months, and rendered valuable service to the Government by keeping open railroad communication and preventing invasions from Virginia into Maryland by the enemy. Although this regiment was not permitted to take part in a single battle or skirmish, yet, the well drilled soldiers of this regiment, doubtless would have done good service on the field of battle had there been an opportunity offered. Their courage was tested on several occasions. On one fearfully dark night, when called by the long roll to fall into ranks, the soldiers instantly obeyed the call and started out of their tents pell mell, falling over stumps and logs, skinning their shins and bruising

themselves generally. Quiet was restored in the camp by the announcement that it was a false alarm. On another occasion an alarm was given in daylight. There was the appearance of what was supposed to be a reconnoitering party of Confederates on the brow of an adjoining hill; the long roll sounded and the alarm in the camp became general; but as field glasses were called into requisition the alarm speedily subsided when the discovery was made that it was only a band of Roman Catholic Monks taking a little exercise.

We may be allowed to say that the 84th O. V. I. was faithful to the charge committed to them. They had a good time with each other generally. It is true, that toward the last of our stay at Cumberland, our pleasures were marred by a good deal of sickness and several deaths of our comrades in the regiment.

This regiment was made up of excellent material; both officers and privates were men of high standing in the community as a rule. Several members of this regiment have been called upon to occupy high places in the nation and state since the close of the war.

It is due to the 84th O. V. I. to state that just at the close of the term of their service, Sept. 13, 1862, the regiment was ordered to New Creek, Va., where an attack was anticipated by a division of Confederates under Generals Jackson and Imboden. The regiment promptly obeyed the order, and were soon found occupying the fort in the rear of the village. The enemy evidently thought it best not to attack the fort for they immediately retired without firing a gun. The regiment now having more than filled the term of service for which it was enlisted was ordered back to Ohio, and at Camp Delaware it was reviewed by Governor Tod. He highly complimented the regiment for its efficiency and the value of its services to the Government.

The regiment was mustered out after having served nearly four months. Many strong attachments among the officers and privates of the regiment had been formed and there seemed to be a general regret that the day of parting had come.

MY JOURNEY DOWN THE MISSISSIPPI.

CHAPTER IV.

February 2, 1863, I was ordered, by Governor Tod, to go down the Mississippi River and look after the Ohio soldiers and attend to other duties that were strictly of a confidential nature. I immediately started on the somewhat dangerous tour. I stopped at Cairo, at the junction of the O. & M. Railroad, and found some sick and wounded Ohio soldiers; they were well cared for. The next place I stopped at was a camp of Union soldiers, (mostly colored), at the mouth of the White River, Arkansas. I found no Ohio soldiers here. There was considerable sickness in the camp, especially among the colored people. I reported to the Governor that the hospital and medical arrangements were very defective here and that something needed to be done immediately. The camp was speedily moved. Here I met an extraordinary colored preacher. He was a middle aged man, very dark and strongly built.

I had some books which had been intrusted to me by the Freedman's Aid Society and I desired to secure some suitable person to take charge of the books I wished to leave for the benefit of the colored people. I inquired for a suitable person and I was directed to this preacher; I found him without difficulty; I inquired of him if he could read and he replied, "Yes, by de help of de Lord." I assured him that I was glad to meet him; giving him the package of books I said to him, "you will find some primers and spelling books, and you can teach your people, old and young, their letters and how to spell and read." He utterly astonished me by saying, "Laws, massa, I doesn't know one letter from de udder." I said to him, "how is this; you told me a moment ago that you could read and write; now you say that you don't know your letters." He replied, "That is so massa; I doesn't know de letters but I knows de words." I tested his ability to read by selecting a chapter in the Testament; he read it very well. He then gave me a history of his learning to read by sight. He said he had a pious mistress who had him commit to

memory hymns and chapters in the Bible. He said he could commit very readily. As his mistress would read the hymn or chapter he would notice the page—see something by which he could find the place after she would retire; he would find the place, as he called it, and notice the shape and form of the words one after the other; in this way he assured me he learned to know all the words in the Testament. This way of reading was new to me at that time; but this method, or something much like it, is now in general use in our schools.

From the camp at the mouth of the White River I took passage on a steamer to Memphis, Tenn. Here I found a number of Ohio soldiers—several in the hospitals—sick and wounded, but well taken care of.

There is a very beautiful park at Memphis; in that park is a monument erected to the memory of Gen. Jackson. I noticed that it was defaced. The inscription was cut out by some Confederate soldiers, as I was told. The objectionable inscription was a Union sentiment.

This was more than they could endure so they



cut the inscription out. From what we know of Gen. Jackson, had he been living during the rebellion, he would doubtless have identified himself with the Union side.

The next stopping place was Helena, Ark. We found no Ohio soldiers here. The place was held by a small garrison of Union troops.

We next stopped at Vicksburg, Miss. Here we found a large number of Ohio soldiers, sick and wounded, who had been sent from other points to the hospitals at this place. The sick and wounded had good attention here but lacked suitable hospital stores. This city has many marks that will perpetuate a remembrance of the war. The caves that were made during Gen. Grant's bombardment of the city will long remind the passerby of the war. These excavations, many of them, were large enough to contain whole families with all needed furniture. Some had bed rooms and cooking apartments. The ground is of such a nature that there is no danger of it caving in. These apartments under ground saved many lives. One great drawback to this mode of living was the want of light. The people had

no coal oil and but a scanty supply of lard and tallow, so many were compelled to live in total darkness for days during the bombardment. Many families in the city were evidently in a destitute condition when Gen. Pemberton surrendered, and were glad to get army rations from the despised Yankees. I found no place within the bounds of the Confederacy where the feelings of the people seemed so bitter against the North as here. I have not been able to learn why this bitterness was cherished to such a degree here.

From Vicksburg I went by boat to a point down the Mississippi river called, during the war, "Jeff Davis Bend"—a kind of peninsula formed by a bend in the river. The peninsula contained several large cotton plantations, among which were Jeff Davis', Joe Davis' and the Banks plantations. Joe Davis, a brother of Jefferson Davis, had a magnificent brick house and a well cultivated plantation. Jefferson Davis had a large one-story frame house with a veranda on three sides; his house was well furnished, as I can testify, for I enjoyed the hospitalities of his house for several days; I ate at his table and slept in

one of his best beds. It is true he and his highly cultured family were not at home at this time, and I am not sure that I would have been a welcome guest in those war times. A large number of colored people were encamped here at this time. They had flourishing schools and churches conducted mostly by white people. During the Sabbath that I spent here I heard a most appropriate and excellent sermon, based on the text, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." It was delivered by a minister of the United Presbyterian Church, whose name I can not now recall. On this same Sabbath the writer conducted a service for these colored people, and seeing that they did not join in the singing in the morning I proposed to one of their leaders that they should select the hymns they wished to sing; this was just what they desired. He remarked, "Dat preacher dis mawnin' give out de poorest hymns we eber heard an' we couldn't sing 'em." He had given out some of David's Psalms, but they were not appreciated. We had grand singing at this service, making allowance for the peculiar twang of the plantation negro. I was

compelled to remain here longer than I had calculated, waiting for a boat to convey me back to Vicksburg. Learning, after waiting several days, that Gen. Banks had impressed all the steamboats that he could find to convey his army up the Red River, and there was no prospect of a boat passing this point for some days, and being under orders to report at Vicksburg the next day, I determined to devise some way of going to Vicksburg over land. To do this I must go out of the lines held by the Union army and run the risk of being captured by the Confederates. I secured one of Jefferson Davis' most trusted servants to take me through, a distance of forty-four miles, on horseback to Vicksburg.

After some delay in getting the consent of the commander of the post here to go out of the Union lines, I ordered my horse to be brought out. It proved to be much such a horse as old Jerico that Mark Twain rode in the Holy Land. On starting I noticed that my colored guide had, instead of a saddle, a pillow, evidently from his bed, fastened on his mule with a surcingle. I noticed blood on the pillow; I inquired what

produced it. He replied, "Oh, nuffin', only my ole woman has de small pox." I insisted that he must remove the pillow instantly; I said to him "You expose me to the small pox." He insisted that I would not get it until my time came. I then said, "You will be sure to get the small pox." He replied, "Laws, massa, I done had de small pox when de stars fell." I asked him what he meant by the stars falling. He seemed to be greatly surprised that I asked for an explanation. He inquired, "Didn't you see dat?" I said to him, "I saw the meteors fall; I believe it was in 1835." He insisted that about all the stars fell to the ground that night, and he said, "Such a heap ob prayin' you neber heard in your life." I learned that many of the colored people marked events by what they call the falling of the stars. I inquired of him about his master, Jefferson Davis, and he assured me that he was a kind master, and Mrs. Davis, he also said, was a kind mistress. I asked him about Davis' parentage and he said he did not know whether he had a father or not, but his mother he knew well; he said, "Laws, massa, she was de oldes' woman

you ever saw." I asked him how old she was and he insisted that she was not less than one hundred and seventy-five years old when she died. I came to the conclusion that many colored people make great mistakes about their ages. According to their say so, I must have met at least a dozen of George Washington's body servants at different times, and one who claimed to have been present when he hacked the cherry tree with his little hatchet.

My guide proved to be a very interesting man and thoroughly reliable. He selected the road, and knew just where the Union men lived. Before starting I arranged all my papers that might in any way involve me in difficulty if I should run against Confederate soldiers. I rolled them together and had matches with which I could burn them quickly. I had a field glass and could see persons distinctly at a distance of from two to three miles. There were but very few men to be seen between the Bend and Vicksburg.

I stopped at the house of Hon. Mr. Henderson, who was a cautious Union man; from him I obtained a little information about where the

Confederate pickets were located. My guide informed me that we would pass near the residence of Hon. Mr. Lamar. I resolved to make an excuse to stop after ascertaining from a colored servant that there were no men about. His beautiful residence is located in a park of about ten acres; this park is filled with tropical plants and shrubs. I soon inferred that Mrs. Lamar took me to be a Confederate cotton buyer, and when, from a remark I made, she learned that I once lived in Virginia she talked freely, and then I inquired of her where I would find the Confederate picket line. She told me that the line of pickets was on the other side of Black River, and by going to the river and calling they would send a boat over for me. I thanked her, but avoided the Black River.

My fears of falling into the hands of the Confederates were all gone and I hastened to reach the Union picket line near Vicksburg. It was getting dark when, with my guide, I reached the picket line. Here I was detained until those in charge were satisfied that I was all right. The hotels were full, but after finding Gen. McPherson

son I fared well as he gave me a place in his room. Next day Gen. Sherman arrived at Vicksburg, having been on a raid out into the interior of Mississippi as far as Salma. He had an immense number of contrabands that had followed him in.

The writer, with Gen. McPherson, stood on the hill above Vicksburg as Gen. Sherman rode up; he stopped and looked back over the long fantastic train of colored people of all sizes and conditions, some on foot, many of the juveniles on mules, some astride of oxen and cows; many evidently had gotten into the wrong wardrobes before starting; here was one with a plug hat, broadcloth coat and cotton pants on and bare footed; here comes a greasy black woman having on a silk dress and bare footed. They were loaded down with all kinds of plunder from an old hen and chickens to a poodle dog. General McPherson asked Gen. Sherman how many contrabands he had, and he replied, "As near as I can tell I have about eleven miles of them." In my judgment the estimate was not exaggerated, for I waited several hours at the tollgate before all had passed. Suffice it to say it was an amusing sight.

FROM HARPER'S FERRY TO WINCHESTER.

CHAPTER V.

I received the following order from Governor Tod, which I endeavored promptly to carry out:

Sir:—You will, at your earliest convenience, proceed to Harper's Ferry, Va., and report my earnest request to the officer in command there that he afford you such facilities as are necessary to enable you to bring within the Union lines our distressed, starving, wounded and sick soldiers in the hospital at Winchester, Va.

DAVID TOD.

I immediately proceeded to Harper's Ferry and endeavored to comply with the instructions of the Governor. I found that the proper official to arrange a flag of truce was absent, having been summoned to Washington, D. C., I believe, to participate in the court-martial of General Milroy. I felt that relief should, if possible, be afforded immediately to our suffering and starving wounded and sick soldiers in the hands of the Confederates at Winchester. So I arranged a flag of truce of my own. Gen. McReynolds gave me

a detail of cavalry, and from the Quartermaster secured a few ambulances, and from the Sanitary Commission I secured a few pieces of white muslin, that answered as my flags of truce. Thus equipped I started for Winchester before sun-rise. The distance was thirty-two miles. We proceeded cautiously. It was reported to me that we would meet the Confederate picket line about four miles from Winchester.

Arriving at the place we expected to meet the Confederate pickets we inquired of some of the citizens, and were told that the pickets became alarmed at a report that Gen. McReynolds was making a raid upon Winchester with a cavalry force, and the pickets had gone from their line to the town. This made things look a little dubious, for our flags of truce would not bear close inspection—it was all in our white flags. We proceeded cautiously. Arriving in Winchester we found no military officer with whom to arrange; all had fled for fear of being captured by the supposed approach of Gen. McReynolds' cavalry. There was no time to be lost, so I conferred with several influential citizens, who advised me by all

means to take the Union wounded and sick, as they had no provisions or sanitary stores for the sick and wounded. I proceeded to the hospital as soon as possible. And such a wretched sight! Human language is inadequate to describe the dreadful conditions of some of the wounded and sick soldiers found in these hospitals. They were wretchedly filthy. Two or three were evidently in the agonies of death—maggots were crawling out of their noses, eyes and ears. I wish I could blot from my memory the impression this scene made on my mind. When I announced to the poor fellows the object of my mission they cried for joy. They told me that for several days they got nothing to eat but a kind of gruel or soup made of damaged flour. The citizens assured us that they had nothing better for themselves to subsist upon.

I soon filled the ambulances and started for Harper's Ferry. Of course, under the circumstances I felt uneasy, as my flag of truce had no real authority, and I doubted whether, under the circumstances, it would be respected by the Confederate authorities. As soon as I got within the

Union lines I sent a messenger to have the Sanitary Commission meet the party on the way with provisions and medicines. This was done promptly. We arrived at Harper's Ferry next morning early, having traveled sixty-four miles in about twenty-four hours. What became of the few wounded soldiers that were in an unconscious state—seemingly dying—that we were compelled to leave, I have never learned.

**CAPT. JAMES J. ANDREWS' RAILROAD EXPLOIT
IN THE HEART OF THE SOUTHERN
CONFEDERACY.**

CHAPTER VI.

One of the most thrilling incidents of the war was the raid of Capt. Andrews and his party into Georgia to disable the railroad running from Atlanta to Chattanooga, to enable Gen. O. M. Mitchell, who was encamped at Shelbyville, Tenn., the more easily to capture Chattanooga, the gateway to Georgia. The party consisted of twenty-two brave and intelligent young men. They were all Ohio men except Capt. Andrews, who was born and raised in Virginia, but had settled at Flemingsburg, Ky., a few years before the war, engaged in teaching school. Immediately after the breaking out of the war he identified himself with the Union cause. This band was made up of picked men out of Gen. Mitchell's command. They were dressed in citizen's clothing and started from Shelbyville, Tenn., the first of April, 1862. They were

minutely instructed in regard to the part each one was to take in the raid. The following is a synopsis of the raid by Rev. Pottinger, one of the party who escaped after a long and dreadful imprisonment. Anyone wishing the whole story will find it in a volume published in Cincinnati.

Andrews' first interview with the men picked out for his second expedition was held at night on a road near Shelbyville. He spoke to them in a grave tone that would have checked any boyish enthusiasm. He said that the party would wear citizens' clothing, and that this would expose them, if detected, to summary death, or to hanging by court-martial. Not one of the twenty-two men present wavered, though he assured them that they were free to go back to their tents and drop the matter entirely. He then told them that they must break up in squads of two, three or four; travel on foot to the Tennessee river, take the train for Chattanooga, reaching there on Thursday, and leave on the evening train for Marietta, Ga. The train was to be captured the next morning. "The road," he said, "is long and difficult, and you will have only three days

and nights in which to reach Marietta. I will give you plenty of money, and you may hire conveyances whenever safe and convenient. I will ride along the same road that you are to travel, sometimes before and sometimes behind, and will give you any help in my power. If you should be arrested I may have influence enough to secure your release; but depend on yourselves and be watchful and prudent. Do not recognize me unless sure that we are alone."

The men were instructed to say, when closely interrogated by Southerners, that they were from Fleming county, Ky., and on their way to join the Confederate army. If necessary, they were to enlist in Confederate regiments, and then escape at the first opportunity. "The difficulty," Andrews said, "will be to keep out of the Southern army, not to get into it."

The men set out in separate squads at once; and early in the morning General Mitchell advanced with great celerity upon Huntsville, which he captured, with much railroad rolling stock, inside of three days, greatly to Confederate consternation in that region. The Andrews party

reached Chattanooga, but not all on the same day. This caused a delay of twenty-four hours in carrying out the plan. As the party passed south on the railroad from Chattanooga towards Atlanta they steamed across eleven large covered bridges within thirty miles, and must have pictured their return the next day to apply the torch to them. The supper station was Dalton. The author remembers it, for he got there the last regular meal he sat down to for eleven months. Near midnight Marietta was reached, where the raiders left the train, as had been pre-arranged.

Twenty-two determined men, Union soldiers, but in citizens' dress, were thus congregated for half a night in a little hotel twenty miles north of Atlanta. They were in the heart of the enemy's country, and two hundred miles from the Union lines.

They were so crowded in the hotel that they slept three and four in a bed. Andrews, the leader, scarcely closed his eyes. Most of the others slept soundly, for their duty was but to obey orders.

All had left word with the hotel clerk to be

called about daybreak, and this was done, except in the case of two, who were overlooked. Andrews went from room to room, quietly instructing each as to his share in the coming brilliant but desperate feat. "There was suppressed fire in his low, almost whispered words, a calm confidence in his tones that was contagious."

When all the men were ready they gathered in Andrews' room, waiting for the north-bound train from Atlanta. He said: "When the train stops at Big Shanty [the station nine miles above] for breakfast, keep your places till I tell you to go. Get seats near each other in the same car, and say nothing about the matter on the way up. If anything unexpected occurs look to me for the word. You and you [designating the men] will go with me on the engine; all the rest will go on the left of the train forward of where it is uncoupled, and climb on the cars in the best places you can when the order is given. If anybody interferes shoot him, but don't fire until it is necessary."

One man advised that the enterprise be given up. The party, he argued, was one day later

than had been planned. There were several Confederate regiments at Big Shanty, and it had been seen that the railroad was crowded with trains. Andrews replied that the troops at Big Shanty would have no time to interfere. No one would dream that a train could be captured in a large camp, so the capture would be more easy. The many trains on the railroad would make the captured train less likely to be suspected. Two or three others of the party advised against the attempt. Andrews rejoined in a firm, low tone: "Boys, I tried this once before and failed; now, I will succeed, or leave my bones in Dixie." The eighteen men grasped his hand as it was offered to them in succession, and left the hotel to await the coming train. They bought tickets to different points above, to avert suspicion.

As the train came up it was noticed that in front of the passenger and baggage cars were three closed box cars. All north-bound passenger trains were thus made up at the time, in order to bring back army supplies. The nineteen men entered one of the passenger cars. "The passengers had that listless and weary air always seen

in the early morning on board of a train."

The conductor was Wm. A. Fuller, a resolute and active young man of twenty six. He looked narrowly at the party, for it was unusual to pick up so many passengers at Marietta. Besides he had been notified to be vigilant in regard to runaway conscripts. He decided in his mind that these men were not deserters, and asked no questions.

The train wound around a base of Kenesaw Mountain, which was to be the scene two years later of the operations of vast opposing armies.

"It was a thrilling moment," writes the historian and participant, "when the conductor cried out 'Big Shanty! Twenty minutes for breakfast!' and we could see the white tents of the rebel troops, and even the guards slowly pacing their beats. Big Shanty (now called Kenesaw) had been selected for the seizure because it was a breakfast station and because it had no telegraph office." When Andrews had been at Big Shanty on the previous expedition the troops there were few; now they numbered three or four thousand. Their camp was a short distance west of the

railroad, but the depot buildings were inside their camp guard. When the train stopped its crew and most of the passengers hurried into the long, one-story dining-room.

Not a train man nor a guard remained behind. "Now was our opportunity! Yet for a moment we were compelled to keep our seats and wait the appointed signal by our leader. The moments seemed hours; for we knew that when the signal was given we must do our work in less than half a minute or be slaughtered on the spot." Anyone left behind would be shot or hung. Still, Andrews, with his marvelous nerve, managed affairs in his own way.

As the passengers arose to go out to breakfast, Andrews rose more quietly than any of them, and gave the first signal without looking around. Engineer Knight, of his party, followed him off the side of the car next the camp and opposite the depot.

"They went forward at an ordinary pace until abreast of the locomotive, which they saw at a glance to be vacant—engineer and fireman had gone to breakfast. That was very good! An-

drews walked a few steps further, with Knight still at his side, until he could see ahead of the engine that the track was clear as far as a curve, a little way up the road. They then turned and walked back until just in advance of the first baggage-car and behind the three empty freight cars, when Andrews said, with a nod, 'Uncouple here and wait for me.' Knight drew out the pin and carefully laid it on the draw-bar, Andrews came back to the door of our car, and, opening the door, said in his ordinary tone, not a shade louder or more hurried than usual, 'Come on, boys; it is time to go now.' Our hearts gave a great bound at the word, but we arose quietly and followed him. Andrews glided forward very swiftly, and Knight, seeing him coming, hurried on before and jumped on the engine, where he at once cut the bell-rope, and seizing the throttle-bar, stood leaning forward with tense muscles, and eye fixed on the face of his leader. Andrews did not follow, but stood a step back from the locomotive, with one hand on the rail, looking at his men as they ran forward."

The men remaining fairly leaped forward.

Two of them took their post on the engine beside Knight, for one of them was a reserve engineer, the other a fireman. The door of the rear box car was open. How Andrews managed this is not known, though it was noticed that before the train reached Big Shanty he had been absent a short time from his comrades. Some of the men vaulted into the box car, and gave their hands to those who followed. All this time a rebel sentinel stood within a dozen feet of the engine, and other rebel soldiers were idling nearby. But the rush was made in two or three seconds, and the sentinel's mind did not work quite that fast. Andrews was the last to step on board. He took his place on the engine, and Knight pulled the throttle. The wheels slipped for a moment from the sudden application of power, but when they "bit" the engine and three box cars shot forward as if fired by a cannon, and the train was soon out of sight of Big Shanty.

But soon the engine unexpectedly began to slow up, and finally came to a halt. It was not yet far from the rebel camp. The reason was soon discerned. The engine dampers had been

closed at Big Shanty and the fires were nearly out. A little oil and wood soon mended matters. Andrews was in high spirits, and said to the men: "When we have passed one more train we'll have no hindrance, and then we'll put the engine at full speed, burn the bridges after us, dash through Chattanooga and on to Mitchell at Huntsville. We have the upper hand of the rebels for once."

The programme was to cut the telegraph, obstruct the track at several points, then burn a dozen bridges, pass Chattanooga on a "Y," and press west to meet General Mitchell, wherever he might be. Andrews' story for the Confederate railroad men he might meet was that the train was a special loaded with powder for Beauregard. All his party, except the engineer and fireman, were to be kept concealed in the rear car, the doors of which were closed.

Conductor Fuller, whose train had been stolen, made an extraordinary pursuit. The whirl of the engine wheels and the shouts of the guards had startled him as he sat at the breakfast table, but before he had tasted a mouthful. The crowd rushed from the dining room. The sentinel said

the train robbery had been committed by four men—it seems that he had seen no more. Fuller jumped to the conclusion that the four were conscripts, and that they would abandon the engine as soon as they ran a few miles north and make their escape. So he started in pursuit on foot. He was accompanied by his engineer, Cain, and the fireman of the road machine shops, Anthony Murphy. The crowd at Big Shanty laughed to see three men start off on foot to pursue a flying train, but the move, absurd as it seemed, resulted, after extraordinary complications and adventures, in the capture of the whole Andrews party.

The fires in the captured engine having been well started, preparations were made for a long run. Knight looked over and thoroughly oiled the engine. A red flag was placed on the rear car to indicate that the regular passenger train was following. The train ran on to Moon's Station, about two miles north of Big Shanty, where a gang of section hands were working on the track. A wedge-pointed iron bar was borrowed from one of the men and put on the captured engine.

The train sped at a moderate speed (it was useless to run too fast, as trains had to be met and passed on schedule time, through Acworth and Allatoona, the latter station being eleven miles from Big Shanty. A short distance above Allatoona the train was brought to a stop in order that the telegraph wires might be cut and a rail lifted behind the train to obstruct pursuit. The iron bar had no "claw," and work with it was slow, five minutes being required to pry up a rail. The rail removed was put on the train.

The Andrews train reached the Etowah river, and crossed the long bridge there safely. The unexpected was met near the bridge. On the track of a branch railroad, leading to the iron works five miles up the river, stood a locomotive, the "Yonah," with fires burning. The engine belonged to the iron works. Several men were gathered about it. Knight said to Andrews, "We had better destroy that and the bridge;" but Andrews refused, saying, "It won't make any difference." He had not intended to destroy this bridge; and he knew he must make a halt at Kingston, thirteen miles further on, to pass a

south-bound train. Andrews' decision is pronounced sound under the circumstances. He passed on without communicating with the "Yonah's" crew.

Soon he passed through Cartersville, twenty miles from Big Shanty, leaving the waiting passengers wondering why this short freight train was running on the regular passenger time. Cassville, four miles further on, was reached. Andrews stopped here for wood and water. The man in charge of the station was curious, and plied Andrews with questions. Andrews told him that he had been sent by Gen. Beauregard, who was in desperate straits for ammunition, and had ordered that a train be impressed, loaded with powder, and run through at lightning speed. "The very appearance of Andrews, tall, commanding and perfectly self-possessed, speaking like one who had long been accustomed to authority, was so much like the ideal Southern officer that the station-tender's confidence was won at once." The battle of Shiloh had just ended, and the story that Beauregard wanted powder was plausible. "Seeing the impression

that he had made, Andrews, who of course did not work at throwing on wood, but left that to his companions, asked if he could not be supplied with a schedule of the road, as it might be useful. Russel (the tender) handed out his own schedule, saying he would 'send his shirt to Beauregard' if the latter wanted it. When asked afterward if he did not suspect a man who made such an unreasonable demand, he answered, 'No; I would as soon have suspected Jefferson Davis himself as one who talked with the assurance that Andrews did.'"

The train resumed its way, fully supplied now with wood and water, and with a schedule. Kingston, thirty-one miles north of the point where the train was seized, was reached a little ahead of time. The branch railroad to Rome connects at Kingston, and its morning passenger train had just come in. The down local freight must also be passed here. It had not yet arrived. Andrews ran a few hundred feet past the station, and with the most perfect composure directed the switch-tender to put him on the sidetrack. The order was complied with. The engineer of the

Rome train came over and said to Knight, with an oath: "How is this? What's up? Here's their engine, with none of their men on board?" Andrews stepped up and said: "I have taken this train by Government authority to run ammunition through to General Beauregard, who must have it at once." He waved his hand towards the car in which sixteen armed men were concealed, ready at a signal to spring forth to execute an order of any kind. The inquirers then asked how soon the passenger train would be along. Andrews said he supposed it would soon be in, as they were fitting out another train when he left Atlanta. Leaving the engine in charge of his three visible comrades Andrews went into the telegraph office and asked: "What is the matter with the local freight that it is not here?"

The operator could not say, but showed a telegram to Fuller ordering him to wait at Kingston.

At length the local freight came in. Andrews directed the conductor to pull his train further down the road, to permit his passing. The conductor noticed that Andrews was treated with deference at the station, and complied. Andrews,

to his surprise and chagrin, noticed a red flag at the rear of the local freight. He asked for an explanation and was told that General Mitchel had captured Huntsville and was advancing by forced marches on Chattanooga. The Confederates at Chattanooga were, therefore, running their goods and rolling stock south, to be out of harm's way. The conductor of the freight asked Andrews how he could get his powder to Beauregard at Corinth when Mitchel had seized the railroad at Huntsville. Andrews' reply was that he did not believe the story about Mitchel. If it was true, Beauregard would soon sweep him out of the way. "At any rate," Andrews replied, "I have my orders."

The delay at Kingston already far exceeded what was looked for, but the extra finally came in. It also had a red flag behind! It had been too heavy for one engine, and so was divided. Already Andrews had waited for nearly an hour, and still a train blocked the road before him. He told Knight to go back quietly to the rear car and tell the men to be ready for a signal and a fight. Knight sauntered past the car and said in a low tone to his invisible comrades: "Boys, we

have to wait for a train that is a little behind time, and the folks around are getting mighty uneasy and suspicious. Be ready to jump out if you are called and let them have it hot and fast." The low reply was: "We are ready, and have been for an hour."

Andrews noticed that people around the station were beginning to mutter that all was not right. The old switch-tender, especially, was suspicious, and kept grumbling. Andrews' manner did not change in the least. He answered questions civilly and confidently. Meantime he kept his eye on the telegraph operator, for he could communicate with Chattanooga, and by a long current with Atlanta. But no message was sent.

After a wait of an hour and five minutes the third freight train came into Kingston, and Andrews could be off as soon as the switch was adjusted. But the old switch-tender "had been getting in a worse and worse humor for the whole of the last hour; he had hung up his keys, and now roughly declared that he would not take them down again until Andrews showed him by what authority he was ordering everybody about as if

he owned the whole road. We who were shut up in a box car heard the loud and angry voice, and supposed that the time for us to act had come; yet we waited for our leader's command, as we remembered how he had counseled us against being too precipitate. But he only laughed softly, as if the anger of the old man amused him, and, saying, 'I have no more time to waste with you,' he walked into the station, to the place where he had seen the keys put up, and, taking them down, went quietly and swiftly out and made the change himself. The tender's wrath knew no bounds at this; he stormed, declared he would have Andrews arrested, would report him, and many other things. Andrews then waved his hand to the engineer, and, as our locomotive came promptly up, he stepped on board, and we glided out on the main track, and were off!"

"But Andrews did not know as he pulled out of Kingston, three hours and five minutes after capturing the train, that Fuller, with the "Yonah" in pursuit, was only four minutes behind him!

The Confederate conductor Fuller and his two companions, after leaving Big Shanty, ran along

the track for two miles and there found a hand car—the simple kind propelled by a pole, having a speed of seven or eight miles an hour. At the Etowah River the engine “Yonah” was quickly hitched to an empty coal car, and a score of armed men were soon on board. The run to Kingston, thirteen miles, was made in sixteen minutes. But the several trains occupying the Kingston tracks delayed Fuller also for a short time.

Andrews pushed his train rapidly for several miles after leaving Kingston; then stopped to cut the telegraph wire and tear up the track; also to load on some ties and some other wood to be used in burning bridges. While engaged in removing a rail—hark! the whistle of a locomotive in pursuit was heard. The rail snapped, and the Andrews party was saved for the present. Once more their train flew northward. A south-bound freight was found waiting at the next station, Adairsville. The freight conductor warned Andrews that if he intended to run on to Calhoun, the next station nine miles north, he would have to look out for a collision with a passenger train. Andrews started off at a moderate speed, but

soon crowded on all steam, taking the risk. The passenger train was just pulling out of Calhoun when Andrews reached there. It backed and its rear end blocked Andrews' way. Of course an explanation was demanded. Andrews repeated the powder story. The passenger conductor was in no hurry to move his train, and consented to do so at last only because Andrews' manner became peremptory.

At Kingston Fuller and his Confederate soldiers were compelled to abandon the Yonah and change to the Rome engine and one passenger car. The point where the half rail was missing was soon reached, and again the pursuit was interrupted. Again Fuller and Murphy tried a foot race. They soon met the freight train which Andrews had passed at Adairsville, and signaled it to stop. The train was run back to Adairsville, the engine and one car detached, and filled with armed men.

At last Andrews had a clear track to Chattanooga. He had passed five trains, all extras or behind time but one. He knew there were pursuers, but felt satisfied that he had impeded them

sufficiently. A rain had been falling for some time, and increased as he approached the long bridge at Resaca. The train stopped. Again the telegraph wire was cut, and an attempt was made to fire the bridge. This was difficult, as the fuel was wet. An effort was made to remove a rail. "Andrews snatched the iron bar out of the hands of a man who was wielding it and—though we had strong and practiced men in our party, I had not before seen the blows rained down with such precision and force. Some say that Andrews uttered an oath on this occasion, but, though standing by, I did not hear him; the only words I did hear being directions about the work, given in his mild tones, but with quite an emphatic ring of triumph in them. He wanted that rail up in the fewest number of seconds, and then—the bridge. There were several men using a lever of green wood and trying to tear up the end of a rail from which the spikes had not yet been drawn; but the lever bent too much and a fence rail was added and we lifted again. At that instant, loud and clear from the South, came the whistle of the engine in pursuit. It was near

by and running at lightning speed. The roll of a thousand thunders could not have startled us more." The Andrews party were compelled to take to their train, leaving the track practically uninjured.

The race was now an open one between two locomotives. Andrews dropped one of his cars to delay the pursuit. Fuller slowed up, coupled it to his engine, and again flew ahead. Andrews battered out the rear end of his rear car, and tumbled ties out upon the track. This did not greatly check the pursuers. He dropped a second car which the pursuers took up as before. They left the two cars on a side track at the first opportunity. They had the fastest engine. Andrews' fuel was running low. Still the pursuers feared obstructions and were running more carefully. Andrews halted at a woodpile and quickly filled the tender, all the party working, concealment being at an end. As Andrews started again the pursuers began to open fire. He had obstructed the path at the woodpile, and this gave him time to take water a short distance further on. He tried again to lift a rail, but the united efforts

of his men failed. His train dashed through Dalton, taking the chances of a clear track. Again the party halted and tugged at a rail, but again vainly.

At Dalton Fuller succeeded in getting a warning dispatch through to the Confederate commander at Chattanooga. Andrews did not know this, but felt that the race was against him. He ordered his last car to be fired. The rain was falling in torrents, but the fire was fed with oil and nursed in every possible way. The car was uncoupled in the middle of a covered bridge over Chickamauga Creek. Andrews' men clambered on the locomotive and resumed their flight. The bridge was not fired as was hoped. The pursuers came up and pushed the burning car before them to the nearest side-track. Surely the pursuit in this case was heroic.

Andrews' engine raced through Ringgold and reached a point within nineteen miles of Chattanooga, but it was evident to his men that he had lost all hope of success. He threw his papers into the engine furnace, and ordered the men to jump off one by one, scatter in the woods and try

to reach the Union lines. Mr. Pittinger says this was a fatal order. The band, he thinks, should have kept together and marched through the mountains direct toward Mitchel's lines. Nineteen resolute men armed with revolvers was not a force to trifle with. Andrews' order was obeyed, however, without parley or delay, and the result was that within a few days every one of the band was a prisoner. Before leaving the engine Knight reversed the lever and sent it back toward the pursuers, who saw it coming and also reversed. Steam was low in the abandoned locomotive, and it was soon back in Confederate hands and under control.

The fugitives scattered out over the country, but the astounding audacity of their exploit quickly aroused the whole region around Chattanooga. Ever road swarmed with Confederates. Bloodhounds were put on the trails, and before many days every man in the band was a prisoner. They were chained and put in a windowless slave dungeon in Chattanooga, which was entered by a trap door. The various stories of attempted escape as here told are intensely interesting.

Andrews and another of the party again escaped, but were quickly recaptured, and so fettered with iron that he could only shuffle along. He was court-martialed, and was hanged in his fetters at Atlanta, June 7. In his last letter he wrote to a friend: "I have now calmly submitted to my fate, and have been earnestly engaged in preparing to meet my God in peace. And I have found that peace of mind and tranquility of soul that even surprises myself." When the drop fell the cotton rope stretched so that the shackled feet of Andrews reached the ground. The ground beneath his feet was shoveled away. No coffin was provided. His body was carried from the scaffold to an open grave a few hundred feet away.

The rest of the party also were court-martialed, with what result the prisoners did not know. On the 18th of June troops surrounded the prison at Atlanta and officers came into the jail and read out the names of seven of the raiders. The seven were taken into an adjoining room. When they returned to their companions an hour later they were pinioned for immediate execution. In

less than another hour the seven were hanged on one scaffold. Not one of them faltered there. No preachers were present. Two had been summoned, but indignantly refused to act where men were given so little notice. George B. Wilson, of the Second Ohio, a Cincinnati mechanic before the war, was the spokesman of the condemned men on the scaffold. He said he did not regret dying for his country. The Southern, he declared, were fighting for what they believed to be right, but they were terribly deceived by their leaders. He declared that the people of the North loved the whole Nation and the flag, and were fighting to uphold them, not to do any injury to the South, and that when victory came the South would reap the benefit as well as the North. The guilt of the war would rest upon those who had misled the Southern people, and induced them to engage in a causeless and hopeless rebellion. He told them that all whose lives were spared for but a short time would regret the part they had taken in the rebellion, and that the old Union would yet be restored, and the flag of our common country would wave over the very

ground occupied by this scaffold. The drop fell, and two of the ropes broke. The two men asked for water, which was given them. As soon as possible they were executed. These seven men, uncoffined, were buried in a trench.

Thirteen of the raiders were now left in prison, daily expecting to be taken out and hanged, without more than an hour's warning. But the Confederates feared retaliation, and hesitated. Eight of the prisoners escaped a few months later by overpowering the guards. They made their way to the Union lines, some by the mountains of Tennessee and North Carolina, others by rivers running to the Gulf. The remaining captives, were transferred from one prison to another, and were finally exchanged at Richmond.

This is but an outline of the wonderful story that Mr. Pittenger tells, after obtaining the narratives of all the raiders and examining all the documents relating to them to be found in Washington, including Confederate archives. The two raiders who were left behind at Marietta the morning the train was captured enlisted in a Southern regiment, but the fact that they said

they were from Fleming County, Ky., aroused suspicion. They were quickly identified as belonging to the Andrews party, and were sent to the same prison. All the raiders were young Ohioans except Andrews. The names of those executed were J. J. Andrews, Wm. Campbell, George D. Wilson, Marion A. Ross, Perry G. Shadrack, Samuel Slavens and Samuel Robinson. Those who escaped (October, 1862,) were Wilson W. Brown, Wm. Knight, J. R. Porter, Martin J. Hawkins, Mark Wood, J. A. Wilson, John Wollam and D. A. Dorsey. Those exchanged March 18, 1863, were Jacob Parrott, Robert Buffum, Wm. Bensinger, Wm. Reddick, E. H. Mason and Wm. Pittenger. Below is a list of the survivors, their addresses and occupations :

1. William Knight, stationary engine, Stryker, Williams County, O.
2. Captain Jacob Parrott, farmer, Kenton, O.
3. Lieutenant D. A. Dorsey, real estate dealer, Kearney, Neb.
4. Captain William Bensinger, farmer, McComb, Wood County, O.

5. Lieutenant J. B. Porter, dry goods merchant, McComb, Wood County, O.

6. Lieutenant William H. Reddick, farmer, Louisa County, Ia.

7. J. A. Wilson, grocer, Haskins, Wood County, O.

8. Captain W. W. Brown, farmer, Dowling, Wood County, O.

9. Captain E. H. Mason, Pemberville, O.

10. Rev. William Pittenger, pastor of a church at Haddonfield, Camden County, N. J.

11. John Wollam, South Topeka, Kas.

Three of the survivors are dead: Mark Wood, Lieutenant Robert Buffum and Lieutenant M. J. Hawkins. Wood died of consumption, and Buffum of insanity, superinduced by prison hardships.

THE MORGAN INVASION.

CHAPTER VII.

Gen. Morgan probably conceived the idea that a raid into Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania might advance the interests of the Southern Confederacy. He arranged his plans accordingly, and on the 8th day of July, 1863, he crossed the Ohio river at Brandenburg, a small town in Kentucky, by means of two steamboats, which had been captured. The most of the day was spent in crossing the river. A small company of Indiana militia made an attack on Morgan's forces, but were driven back into the hills quickly. Gen. Morgan's command numbered 2,500 well equipped and brave men. The night of July 8 they encamped near Corydon, Indiana. Near where the invaders encamped lived a personal friend of the writer's, the Rev. P. Glenn, a minister of the Lutheran church. He was an ardent Union man. A squad of invaders passed his house, called him into the yard and deliberately shot

him. Exactly why this good man's life was taken has not been ascertained. He died in a few minutes after he was shot, and did not know why he was so cruelly dealt with by those he had not harmed.

Early in the morning of the 9th a company of Indiana militia intercepted the invaders at Corydon, the county seat of Harrison county, Indiana, and after a little skirmish the militia retreated, and the invaders went on their way towards Salem.

The invaders encamped on the Salem road, beyond Corydon, on the night of the 9th, helping themselves to provisions and horses as they had needs; and as they advanced they did not spare the hen-roosts and larders. At Salem a detachment of militia disputed the further intrusion of the raiders. The presence of Gen. Morgan's forces, however, soon quelled the Hoosier militia.

Many of the raiders seemed to be disposed to pillage—even taking articles for which they could have no earthly use. Only a few hours' halt was made here, as the Indiana militia was rapidly collecting. After burning a few bridges the invad-

ers marched rapidly towards Vienna, a village on the Jeffersonville and Indianapolis Railroad. Passing through Vienna the invaders made a halt and encamped at the village of Langston. A Union cavalry company approaching the town, Gen. Morgan's forces started at day-break, marching towards Madison, then making a detour advanced to a point near Vernon. Here a large force of Home Guards made their appearance, and the invaders again changed their course and went by Dupont towards the Ohio line. The wildest rumors prevailed all along the southern borders of Indiana and Ohio concerning the object of the invaders. The people in many places fled pell-mell for their safety; others begged to be spared.

The invaders found an abundance of provisions and horses along the line of their march. From this point the invaders were not allowed to rest a single full night until they were captured. They destroyed a few bridges and water tanks on the railroads they passed over, but did very little at destroying private property. They were in too much of a hurry to pay their respects to the

different squads of home guards as they passed by. Without stopping to rest during the 11th and 12th, they reached Harrison, a village in Ohio, at about noon the 13th of July. The invaders evidently feared an attack from troops stationed at Cincinnati, and hence they moved on with great rapidity, although in a deplorable condition for the want of rest, being compelled to eat and sleep as they journeyed. They passed through Glendale, about twenty miles north of Cincinnati, crossing the Little Miami Railroad near Camp Dennison and marching on to Williamsburg, about thirty miles east of Cincinnati, where a halt was made for a few hours of rest and sleep. Early in the morning the invaders leaving Williamsburg marched in great haste through Piketon, Jackson and Berlin. At the last named place a fight occurred between the invaders and a gallant militia company; several of Morgan's men were killed and wounded.

On the 18th the invaders passed near Pomeroy and from this point they were constantly harrassed by some regular soldiers who now made their appearance and took an active part in the race.

The invaders were evidently seeking a favorable fording place. They had by this time become heartily sick of the hospitality of Indiana and Ohio, notwithstanding their wants were abundantly supplied without money and price. Their purpose to cross the Ohio River at Buffington Island was now well understood by the Union troops. The ford was guarded by a company of militia. On the morning of the 19th the regular Union troops from Pomeroy arrived and a fight took place. The invaders fought bravely but were soon thrown into great confusion and nearly one thousand of their number captured. The number killed and wounded on both sides was small. Two or three hundred of Morgan's men succeeded in crossing the Ohio River above Buffington Island whilst the General with about one thousand of his men were endeavoring to get away from Generals Hobson and Judah. He was overtaken and captured by Union General Shackelford; thus the invasion suddenly came to an end and the captured invaders were sent to the various military prisons.

What the real purpose of the invaders was, if

there was any well defined purpose, has never been developed. A part of the invaders found homes on Johnston's Island, whilst others were confined in Camp Chase at Columbus. General Morgan with sixty-seven of his men were confined in the penitentiary at Columbus, O. This was done in retaliation—the Confederacy having confined certain Union soldiers in Southern prisons. Having made a careful survey of at least that part of the prison in which they were confined, and ascertaining, in some way that has not been explained, that there was an air chamber under the floor of some of the cells in which they were confined, by cutting a hole through the floor they reached the air chamber. The tools used were knives that had been slipped from the table at meal time and other pieces of iron secured in the prison yard. They having gained an entrance into the prison yard through the air chamber, they now had to scale a wall twenty-five feet high. This was done by tearing some of their bed clothes into strips and then plating them into a stout rope; the rope was fastened to a hook they had used in opening the

way under the prison. This rope served as a ladder upon which they ascended to the top of the wall, and then fastening the rope and adjusting it on the other side they descended without difficulty. The night was dark and rainy which was all the more favorable. How they obtained the information necessary to enable them to escape, and how the seven members that escaped secured citizens' clothes, has not been revealed.

TWO FEMALE SPIES.

CHAPTER VIII.

General Grant had a wonderful capacity for originating and carrying out strategic plans. This peculiar faculty enabled him to accomplish great ends often during the war, without (seemingly) employing adequate means. One of the strong points in his nature was not to divulge his plans to any one. He conceived the idea that it would accomplish much in the way of breaking the back-bone of the rebellion to make a successful raid from some point in Tennessee to the sea. But he must in some way secure information in regard to the route the army making the raid must take in order to reach the eastern sea-board. How to get a correct topography of the country through which the army must pass was a question hard to solve. He must know where an army of from sixty to eighty thousand strong could find provisions enough to sustain it in an enemy's land. It was too late in the war to send male

spies to gather the necessary information, for they would not likely get back from Dixie, for the Confederates had a fashion of elevating those whom they even strongly suspected of being spies. General Grant consulted General McPherson in regard to selecting suitable females if they could be found. Having matured the plan, he gave it over to Gen. McPherson to carry out. He was fortunate in finding two suitable females who agreed to make the attempt to go from Memphis, Tenn., to Savannah, Ga., and return. It was a hazardous undertaking; it required nerve and skill to succeed. One of these young ladies was a native of Butler County, Ohio. She was the leader and her name was M— B—. She was a young lady of fine natural endowments and great courage and perseverance. They must remain at Memphis a month or two in order to establish their reputation as arrant rebels. The last public act they performed to establish their reputation as bold and bitter Confederates was as follows: There was an entertainment of some kind or other in the theatre at Memphis. During the performance the Union flag was unfurled and

waved. These girls had Confederate flags with them, which they also waved and hurraed for Jeff. Davis and the Southern Confederacy. Being in the gallery, they spit down on the Union soldiers in the parquette. There was a furor of excitement created instantly, and the young ladies were arrested by the order of Gen. McPherson, and had their trial before a military court. The penalty for their disloyal conduct on this and many other occasions was—they must be put through the Union lines into the territory held by the Confederates. Amidst intense excitement they were put through the Union lines. They bewailed their forlorn condition with many tears. But the Confederates endeavored to comfort and encourage them with many acts of kindness. These young ladies remembered that they had friends at Atlanta, at Macon, and way down at Savannah. They were kindly sent and entertained at these different points. The Confederates “were entertaining angels unawares” this time. Some of the newspapers in the North abused Gen. McPherson without stint for his cruelty in putting defenseless females through the

Union lines. The Confederate papers fairly howled with rage at Gen. McPherson for his inhuman conduct in putting "these intelligent and refined ladies" through the Union lines without money or friends. For this act Gen. McPherson was called the second beast; Gen. Butler had already been dubbed the first beast. I twitted the General about his putting these young ladies through the Union lines, and the fact that Confederates called him the second beast. His reply was, "Perhaps you will understand that better after while. If I meet you in a year after this I will explain all." He laughed heartily at what the newspapers said about him in regard to this act. Alas! I did not meet him again; in less than a year he joined the vast army of the sleeping dead. Often I thought there must be something peculiar about this whole matter. I did not comprehend it until about eight months after my conversation with Gen. McPherson. I met a young lady who was being entertained by Dr. Failor, at Kelley's Landing, on the Tennessee river. She was on her way to report to General Grant, just having returned from her long and

perilous journey from Memphis to Atlanta, to Macon and Savannah and return. I assisted her in getting to Gen. Grant's headquarters at Chattanooga, and then learned from her that she was one of the young ladies that Gen. McPherson put through the Union lines at Memphis. It is generally believed to this day, both in the North and South, that the banishment of these two young ladies was for cause. Gen. Grant knew just exactly what effect it would have upon Southerners to put through the Union lines a couple of young ladies. He was sure that they would vie with each other in showing kindness to these defenseless young ladies. In this way they were enabled to gain all the information Gen. Grant desired to obtain. This young lady received quite a handsome sum of money for her services. This explains "the information, of such great value to Gen. Sherman," who, with great skill and energy, pushed his way to the sea, brushing the Confederate army away like cob-webs. Whilst it may be a mooted question as to who suggested this raid to the sea, it is quite evident that Generals Grant and McPherson had much to do in

planning and arranging the preliminaries. Gen. Sherman has the honor at least of carrying out the plan with a masterly hand. Let honor be bestowed upon whom honor is due.

SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA.

**THE MOVEMENT THAT BROKE THE BACKBONE OF
THE CONFEDERACY RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE—
DESTRUCTION OF ATLANTA THROUGH
THE HEART OF SOUTH CAROLINA.**

CHAPTER IX.

We are now to describe the most original and most dazzling movement of the war, of which history contains no similar example, except that of Cortez burning his ships. It was a bold and hazardous undertaking in which no backward step was possible. Hood's audacious attempt to lure Sherman out of Georgia resulted, as we have seen, in his own destruction. He had thrown himself on the Union General's communications and caused him to turn for an instant, but for scarce a longer time. He had taken several of the posts along that line, but had been repulsed from Allatoona Pass by the brave General Corse, who 'held the fort' against a vastly superior force,

thus saving an enormous amount of supplies and giving Hood the first check in his aggressive campaign. Sherman followed Hood as far back as Gaylesville, and saw him fairly started on his westward way, and left him to be taken care of by General Thomas. He now stripped for the great march, whose final objective was Richmond, a thousand miles away. The sick and wounded, the non-combatants, the machinery, extra baggage, tents, wagons, artillery ammunition, stores, every person and everything not needed in the proposed campaign, were sent back to Chattanooga. He reduced his army to a simple marching and fighting machine. Every impediment was sent to the rear. Nor did the General ask the commonest soldier to put up with worse fare and worse lodging than he reserved for himself. A tent he must have for his maps and papers, but both he and his staff slept in blankets on the ground and fed on hard tack. Some rations were taken in a small wagon train, but the army was expected to live on the country. The artillery was reduced to sixty-five guns, and but two hundred rounds of ammunition were carried for mus-

ket and gun. His army numbered sixty thousand fighting men, the elite of the Western army, full of that undoubting faith in their General which the French army felt for Napoleon, and the British fleet for Nelson. When he ordered things to be done which they could not understand they merely said: "Well, Sherman can't make a mistake; where he puts us we're going in, and we are dead sure to whip the rebs."

On the 12th of November, 1864, communication with the rear was broken, the foundries, machine shops and factories at Rome were burned, and a parting good-bye message was sent to Thomas that all was well. On the 14th the army was concentrated at Atlanta, and on the 15th the movement began, all the works at Atlanta, its mills, depots, shops and foundries being burned and its defenses destroyed.

Then the great army, severed from its base, became a gigantic moving column, with a new piece of history to make for itself. It might be a great triumphal march, it might be a tragedy of ruin, but in either case there was sure to be a story in which the human element of interest

would be very great. What were they going to do? One thing was clear. They were going to defy all military rules, and at a mortal risk enlarge men's knowledge of the art of war. Nothing like this of flinging an army of sixty thousand men from its base into an unknown field of operations had been ever seen before. A movable column is at best a perilous undertaking, even when formed on a small scale. Military art has generally condemned all such movements. Sherman had no supplies to fall back on. Between him and the sea lay three hundred miles of savanna, swamp and sand. A hundred water-courses crossed his path. He would have roads to make, morasses to turn, rivers to bridge. And where was he to find food for that mighty host? It is a proverb as old as war that "an army moves upon its belly." "Does manna grow upon the beach and in the pine woods?" asked one of Sherman's aides-de-camp.

The command of a large army tasks the resources of the greatest mind. It is one of the highest human achievements, and by common consent the first rank of fame is accorded to the

great Generals. To move an army, and feed it on the march, requires a higher order of generalship than to fight it. Thirty hours without supplies would reduce the best army to a helpless mass of disorganized humanity. Food for the men, forage for the animals, must not only be provided, but must be at the precise spot when wanted. Napoleon, the great master of the art of war, had a score of marshals, any one of whom could fight a great battle, and scarce one of whom could lead an army on the march. An army on the march resembles nothing so much as an enormous serpent stretched out mile upon mile, and moving, alert and watchful, with steady and irresistible force. Let danger threaten and it hastily coils itself together and prepares to avert or overcome the danger. Shrunken to a fraction of its former dimensions, it shows its fangs and is ready for attack or defense. The danger overpast, the great mass unfolds its coils again and stretches out its huge proportions in progressive movement. The brain of this mighty animal, the supreme mind that controls its every motion, is the General-in-chief.

As he rides out of Atlanta on that dark November day, the smoke of the doomed city filling all the heavens like a pall, we catch a glimpse of the General, who has conceived and is about to execute this desperate enterprise. Born in 1820, he graduated at West Point in 1840 in the same class with George H. Thomas and Richard S. Elwell, the latter holding high command in the Confederate army. Sherman was at this time in his forty-fifth year. A tall, slim, iron-built figure, all nerve and sinew, with not an ounce of flesh to spare. A large head, long and conical, with slanting brow, crossed and cut by furrows, eyes of dark brown, hair of the same hue, cropped close, sandy beard and mustache, a large mouth, with an expression of countenance kindly, even humorous, but keen, anxious, vigilant and suspicious. Such is the outward and visible aspect of the "Old Man," as the soldiers called him. He denies himself and his staff every luxury. He has fewer servants, fewer horses than the regulations allow, and his staff is smaller than that of a brigade commander. He has reduced himself and every man under him to fighting weight. The

army was divided for the march into two wings, General Howard commanding the right, General Slocum the left, with General Kilpatrick in command of the cavalry.

Milledgeville, the Capital of the State, was the first objective of the march, distant southeast one hundred miles. Here the Georgia Legislature was in session, and here the Georgia militia, under General Howell Cobb, was concentrating. Gaily, and with a free step, the troops full of the confidence success inspires, swung forward into Milledgeville. Each wing of the army was composed of two corps, and the ordinary order of march where practicable was by four roads, as nearly parallel as possible. Each column marched within supporting distance of the others. The General commanding issued his orders indicating generally the object to be accomplished or the line to be followed. On the subordinate commanders devolved the task of carrying the orders out in detail. In order to subsist supplies must be gathered from the country passed over, and to this end each brigade had a regularly organized foraging party, whose business it was daily to

gather near the route traveled corn and forage of any kind, meat, vegetables and cornmeal, or whatever was needed by the command, aiming at all times to keep in the wagons ten days' provisions for the command and three days' forage. These foraging parties soon got to be known as Sherman's "bummers," and they achieved for themselves a bad eminence for conduct that can scarcely be defended even under the rigorous rules of war. The line between taking for the army and stealing for one's self ought to have been better marked than it seems to have been according to all authentic accounts. Such acts as taking the last chicken, the last pound of meal, the last bit of bacon, the only remaining scraggy cow from a poor woman and her flock of children, were strictly forbidden by Sherman. He must not be held responsible for what the bummers following his army did. In the hurried march he could not stop to punish transgressors.

One of Sherman's objects in the great march was to destroy all warlike stores and means of transport, including railways, bridges and canals, and this was done with remarkable thoroughness.

Most of the march was made along the lines of railroad, which were destroyed as the troops advanced. The method of destruction was to burn and dig up all the bridges and culverts, and tear up the track and bend the rails. The ties would be placed in piles, the rail laid across them and the ties set on fire. The rails becoming red hot in the middle, the soldiers would then twist them around trees, thus completely preventing their ever being used again. Everything that could serve an army in the field was destroyed, and over a breadth of fifty miles, the line of march of the army, an almost desolate waste was made. It was currently said that a jaybird would have to carry a haversack in going through that country.

GOV. TOD'S PART IN THE WAR.

CHAPTER X.

Hon. David Tod, for several years before the breaking out of the rebellion, had been a prominent politician in the State of Ohio. He was identified with the Democratic party, and had frequently been honored by his party. He had served nearly five years as United States Minister to Brazil. He was chosen to preside over the Democratic National convention at Baltimore that nominated Douglass for President. He was a man of sound judgment and positive convictions of duty. When he saw that the Government was in danger of being disrupted, he at once dropped his party prejudices and heartily co-operated with the Union party to save the Nation. He was nominated and triumphantly elected, and in January, 1862, he was inaugurated and entered upon the duties of Governor of Ohio. And it is the verdict of the people of the State that well did he discharge the duties of his office. He was a

successful business man, and therefore brought with him to the office of Governor the reputation of a thorough business man as well as a political leader. His thorough knowledge of human nature enabled him to select and appoint suitable men for the various offices to be filled by his direction. He wisely retained most of Gov. Denison's staff officers, because they were familiar with the duties of these war times. He completed and perfected the system of establishing military committees in every county in the State to aid and advise him in the work of recruiting and organizing the various regiments throughout the State. The first duty with him was to recruit, organize, equip, and put into the very best possible condition each regiment required by the general government of the State. He was always prompt in complying with the requirements of the general government. President Lincoln, on one occasion, when the writer was sent by Gov. Tod with a message to him, said: "You have a noble, prompt Governor in Ohio; he gives me little trouble; he is ever looking after the welfare of Ohio regiments. This is right." Governor

Tod organized a system that enabled him to know much about the condition of each Ohio regiment in the service, however remote. This was done by means of certain agents he had in the field to visit the various Ohio regiments and to report to him their condition. This method enabled the Governor to know about some things of the deficiencies of certain officers, and he was not slow to admonish them by letter and sometimes in person. He often incurred the displeasure of officers whom he felt it his duty to reprove. He was much devoted to the common soldier, and I think he did all in his power for their good.

The next important feature of his administration was the inauguration of a system to care for the sick and wounded soldiers of the State. His plan was to send physicians, nurses and sanitary stores as soon after a great battle was fought as possible. In many instances his messengers, with their useful stores, contributed greatly to the comfort of the sick and wounded. He ordered his agents, as far as possible, to co-operate with the "Christian Commission" (an organization gotten up for the physical and spiritual benefit of the

soldiers). Allow me to note the fact here that the Governor gave largely out of his private means to carry on his benevolent works among the sick and wounded soldiers. My impression is that he has not received due credit for his generosity to the suffering soldiers of our state extended to them during the term of his office as Governor.

Governor Tod appointed local agents, one at Washington, one at Columbus, O., one at Louisville, Ky., another at Nashville, Tenn., to look after the interests of Ohio soldiers as they passed and repassed. These agencies proved to be of great benefit to the soldiers of Ohio.

And still another important feature of his administration was the adoption of a method (also adopted by other states) to rid the service of certain unworthy surgeons and chaplains who were a constant detriment to the service. After the war had progressed for a year or more it was found that some drunken, reckless surgeons had gotten into the service, also a few unworthy chaplains were hanging on to certain regiments, who were of no benefit. Now it was no easy task to rid the service of these, in some cases, worse than

useless men by regular court martial. It was necessary that charges be preferred and a regular trial be held to secure the dismissal of an officer. It was seldom thought advisable to institute proceedings for the purpose of getting rid of unworthy officers. The shorter and better method was adopted mainly, I am informed, by the suggestions of Governor Tod as follows: Agents were employed and sent to the regiments in which such delinquent surgeons and chaplains were likely to be found. They were instructed carefully to examine the charges and make, if possible, personal observations and then report the facts in the case to the Governor. The Governor would then write to such delinquent surgeon or chaplain asking him to send his resignation to the Governor by a specified time. In this way the service was relieved of quite a number of unworthy men who had sought these places soon after the beginning of the war.

Whilst it is freely admitted that there were some unworthy surgeons and chaplains in the service it is proper here to remark that there were many noble, self-sacrificing, Christian men, who

filled these offices, and did much in various ways for the good of the service. Dollars and cents never can compensate these men for their benevolent labors in alleviating suffering and imparting comfort in the hour of affliction. Let there be honor bestowed upon those to whom honor is due.

The order given by the Governor to his agent in the field was as follows:

“You are hereby authorized and instructed carefully and prudently to examine the conduct of any surgeon or chaplain reported delinquent who were commissioned by the authorities of the state of Ohio, and report to me in person.

DAVID TODD.”

Suffice it to say that Governor Tod “was instant in season and out of season,” laboring and toiling to contribute the full amount of Ohio’s quoto in the nation’s army. When Cincinnati was threatened with an invasion from Kentucky, he called for volunteers and in a few days had organized a vast army of Squirrel Hunters. And when the disloyal elements in different parts of the state manifested a disposition to rebel against

certain requirements, he promptly but prudently squelched the rebellious machinations.

Governor Tod's part in putting down the rebellion will be gratefully remembered by the people of Ohio for years to come.

PROMINENT UNION GENERALS.

CHAPTER XI.

In this chapter we aim to give a brief sketch of the Union Generals who distinguished themselves during the war. We begin with

MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT ANDERSON,

Who had charge of Ft. Sumpter, in Charleston Harbor, S. C., at the breaking out of the rebellion. The bombardment commenced April 12, 1861, and was conducted by Gen. Beauregard, with a force of about 7,000 troops, and continued two days. Major Anderson made a heroic defense, refused to surrender, but on the second day of the bombardment the Fort was set on fire by the hot shot that the Confederates used and Major Anderson was compelled to evacuate the Fort. He proved himself loyal to the Union cause and was honored by the United States government. He was born at Middleton, near Louisville, Ky. His parents were more than ordinarily intelligent people. The writer one time had

charge of the church in Kentucky in which Major Anderson's father was an officer and young Anderson was Sabbath school scholar in the Sabbath school connected with the church. It is related of him that he excelled in committing to memory Scripture passages and Luther's smaller catechism. He was sent away to school when quite young and finally was sent to West Point, when he entered the U. S. army. He was in active service during the rebellion, but his health was greatly impaired by the torture of the two days' bombardment at Ft. Sumpter. He was promoted to a Brigadier Generalship. After the close of the war being in feeble health he went to France. He died in 1871 in San Francisco.

DON CARLOS BUELL,

At the breaking out of the war, was a Colonel in the U. S. army. He was born at Marietta, O., March 23, 1818, and was educated mostly at West Point. As a commander he was a man of fine ability. He was highly conservative in his political views. This sometimes rendered him somewhat unpopular with the

soldiers. He was rapidly promoted during the war, and now carries the title of Brigadier General. He is still living.

AMBROSE E. BURNSIDE,

At the beginning of the war, was a Colonel in the U. S. army. He was born at Liberty, Union county, Ind., in 1824. He was educated at West Point and was regarded as a fine scholar. He took a conspicuous part in the war. Had he been a little more reserved in his communications he would doubtless have been more successful in his campaigns. After the battle at Fredericksburg, Va., the writer spent most of one day within the Confederate lines under a flag of truce. A Confederate General of high standing told me that they had a full and accurate knowledge of Gen. B's plan of battle for more than one week before its occurrence. I inquired how they got the information. He evaded an answer to this direct question and said that Gen. B. evidently had not the faculty of keeping a secret. He said to me the plan of the battle was for the right and left wings of Gen. B's army to

make a simultaneous attack. The object was to draw Gen. Lee's forces to the extremes, not less than nine miles from one extreme to the other, and there engage Gen. Lee's forces, and Gen. B. with his army having been concealed behind the hills on the other side of the river, were now to advance quickly, throw a pontoon over the river in front of Fredericksburg, and cross and divide Lee's army before he could concentrate his forces. Having a knowledge of the plan he said "we were prepared for Burnside."

Gen. B. had evidently got too many of his subordinates to help him keep what ought to have been a profound secret. I am of the opinion that the disastrous results of that battle were owing to the want of proper secrecy. Gen Burnside was a brave soldier, who did much to crush the rebellion. He retired from the army at the close of the war, and made the state of Rhode Island his home, and was elected Governor and then U. S. Senator. He died in 1880.

GEO. B. MCCLELLAN,

Was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 3, 1826.
His father was a physician of high repute.

Young McClellan received most of his academic training in a Philadelphia school. When about sixteen years old he was sent to West Point to receive a military education.

He graduated at West Point and was regarded as a fine scholar. He graduated just at the breaking out of the Mexican War, and served during the war in the capacity of a second lieutenant. After the Mexican War was over he was promoted to a captain's place in the U. S. service, and was sent on an exploring expedition to Oregon and Washington Ter. After this, during the Crimean war, he was selected by the government to go to Europe and witness the progress of that war and take notes of any improvements in the methods of conducting a campaign. He returned unharmed and rendered a report to the government of what he had witnessed. Whether this report was of any value to the government we do not know.

Captain McClellan resigned his place in the U. S. army and became identified with railroad enterprises. When the rebellion broke out he was president of the Ohio & Mississippi railroad.

In the whirlwind of excitement which followed the capture of Ft. Sumpter Governor Dennison, who had become quite intimate with Capt. McClellan in railroad business, telegraphed him to come to Columbus and advise with him in regard to the military organization of the Ohio Volunteers. He was urged by the Governor to enter the service and whilst considering the matter he was appointed Major General of volunteers in Ohio. And then May 14, 1861, by the suggestion of his Ohio friends and Gen. Scott, he was appointed Major General by the war department. John C. Fremont was promoted to the same rank the same day. Maj. General McClellan was assigned to a command embracing Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. The new general entered the service evidently with conservative views about the conduct of the war and this was what led him into very serious mistakes, that hampered him in his military operations, such as that agreement entered into with Gen. Buckner, Inspector General, and Gov. Magoffin, of Kentucky, that Kentucky soil was to be regarded as neutral ground. Here are the terms of agreement page 280 (O. in the War.)

This agreement prevented him from making a direct attack on the Confederate army. He was compelled either to go down towards Memphis or up the Ohio river to West Virginia to get at the Confederate army in Tennessee. But fortunately this mistake was speedily corrected by the authorities at Washington. Gen. McClellan was a splendid organizer and soon he had a well organized army, but he had not the tact of handling a large army to advantage. The reason for the long period of inactivity of the Army of the Potomac has never been given to the public, and the true reason can now only be a matter of conjecture. President Lincoln became very impatient with the inactivity of the army, and said to a friend, "If Gen. McClellan does not want to use the army of the Potomac I would like to borrow it of him." It was fully eighteen months from the time of the organization of the army of the Potomac before it did any effectual work, and then only after receiving orders from Washington. Whilst Gen. McClellan was a great success as an organizer he failed in the results of an active campaign. He was, doubtless, a truly loyal man

to the U. S. government, but so thoroughly conservative in his nature that he became inactive on the field.

WM. S. ROSECRANS

Was born in Delaware county, O., Sept. 6, 1819. His father was a German from Amsterdam. In early life he was very fond of books and soon mastered all the branches that were taught in the common schools of his neighborhood. He sought an appointment as a cadet at West Point, and after many fruitless efforts at length got the appointment. After his graduation he entered the U. S. army as 2d Lieutenant, and was in the department of practical engineering, and then for a time post Quarter-master. After he had been promoted to the dignity of a captain in the army he resigned and entered into business as an architect. He engaged in various callings. When the war of the rebellion broke out he was the president of a coal oil company, but immediately determined to offer his services to the government. May 16, 1861, he was commissioned Brigadier-General in the U. S. army. He was detailed by Gen.

McClellan to select camping ground near Cincinnati for Ohio Volunteers. He selected and laid out Camp Dennison, near Cincinnati. He was soon appointed to active service in West Virginia. Here he distinguished himself as an able commander. He remained in West Virginia nearly one year. He was sent to West Tennessee, to assist Gen. Pope at Corinth. He did good service in a series of battles in West Tennessee and Mississippi. He was promoted to a Major General, and appointed commander of a corps.

But he did not remain here long because of a misunderstanding between him and Gen. Halleck. Gen. Rosecrans was independent and often very sarcastic in his reports. The last great battle in which he was commander-in-chief was the battle at Chicamauga. He has been severely criticised for the disastrous results of that battle. How far he was to blame for the defeat I will not take upon myself to say. But in justice to Gen Rosecrans it must be said that he was one of the most industrious generals in the army, and did much to break the back of the rebellion. After the war was over he retired from military service to pri-

vate life, making his home in California. He has been honored with an election to Congress.

ULYSSES S. GRANT,

The son of a humble but honest and highly respected tanner, from obscurity and poverty arose to occupy the highest place in the gift of the people. The military career of Gen. Grant stands not only before the nation, but before the civilized nations of the earth—wonderful, unequaled, without a compeer.

Ulysses Simpson Grant was born April 27, 1822, in a small one-story house still standing at the village of Point Pleasant, in Clermont county, Ohio. Young Grant gave evidence of great tact and courage in early life. He was fond of training colts when a small boy. His school mates say that without any efforts on his part he always became a leader in their games and plays. He worked with his father at the tanning business. He was a boy of most excellent habits, industrious, saving, temperate, strictly moral and honest. When eighteen years old he had but little education. His father made application to Hon.

Thomas L. Hamer for a place for his son at West Point. It so happened that Hamer had appointed another young man, who had failed in his examination for admission. The failure of this young man made a vacancy for young Grant. He passed the examination and was appointed. July 1, 1839, U. S. Grant commenced his course at West Point. He was a diligent student; he excelled only in two branches, mathematics and in military engineering. After he graduated he was appointed 2d Lieutenant in U. S. army, and stationed at St. Louis, Mo.

At the breaking out of the war with Mexico he was sent to Mexico with his regiment to take part in the contest. He made for himself a most excellent record that was of great service to him in the beginning of our late war. After the termination of the Mexican war he received a captain's commission and was ordered to Oregon. Here he spent several years. But, desiring to be with his family, he resigned his place in the army and returned to St. Louis, Mo.

He moved to the country and tried farming but failed. Next he embarked in buying and selling

wood in the city. In this he utterly failed. He labored hard with his hands to get bread and meat for the support of his family. He now moved into the city and tried auctioneering and then did something in the real estate business; and finally collecting for merchants. He was too poor to rent an office. A Mr. Hillyer seeing he had no office, gave him desk room in his own office, for which favor Capt. Grant was very grateful. In the meantime Grant's father had prospered greatly, and seeing that army life had almost incapacitated his son for business, resolved to help him by establishing a leather store at Galena, Ill. The store was carried on in the name of Grant & Sons. Ulysses, as he was called, got right down to business and the firm prospered. When the War of the Rebellion broke out Capt. Grant was doing a moderately profitable business as a leather dealer. The news came that Fort Sumpter had been attacked. One who was present relates that "he laid down the paper containing the account of the bombardment, walked around the counter and drew on his coat, saying, 'I will help to the best of

my ability to put down this wicked rebellion.'”

As soon as he could get authority he commenced recruiting a company, and then went to Springfield, Ill., with company and there drilled a number of volunteer companies. Soon he received the appointment of Adjutant General of the State, and went to work in organizing the various companies into regiments.

In June, 1861, Governor Yates appointed him Colonel of the 21st Ill. Regiment. He entered the field as a Colonel, but Aug. 9, 1861, he was commissioned a Brigadier General. The new General was ordered to take command of the Ohio and Mississippi district (or river district). He soon showed his ability as a military commander. His increasing popularity brought out the envy of aspiring army officers. Most damaging stories about his intemperate habits were put in circulation, doubtless with a view to check his promotion in the army. The slander was carried to President Lincoln for a purpose, but he, perceiving the object, and having examined into the charge, was convinced that it had no foundation in truth. When the charge was made he, in his

humorous way, inquired, "Sir, can you tell me what kind of liquor Gen. Grant uses. I would like to find out so that I can send some of the other generals some of the same quality." The writer had some of the best opportunities to know something of the habits of Gen. Grant. He was frequently sent by Governor Tod with messages to Gen. Grant, and was in his presence and conversed with him frequently. Allow me to say that there was no evidence in the appearance or conduct of Gen. Grant that indicated in the least intemperate habits. I was personally acquainted with Gen. Bowers, his Adjutant, the most intimate member of Gen. Grant's staff. He assured me on several occasions that Gen. Grant did not use intoxicating drinks at all. The testimony of Gen. Bowers, I think, ought to settle this question forever. The story had its foundation in envy. Gen. Grant was also a pure man.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Distinguished himself as a brave, uncompromising Union man during the war. When in command at New Orleans he demonstrated his ability not

only to command an army but also to govern and control the people. It is said New Orleans was never so well governed before or since. He rendered valuable service to the nation during the pendency of the war. He was born at Deerfield, N. H., in 1818. He has served as a member of Congress from Massachusetts. He ranks as Major General.

EDWARD R. S. CANBY

Served most of the time during the war in the extreme South-west. He did good service for his country. After the close of the war he was treacherously killed by the Modoc Indians, when in command at Oregon. He was born in Kentucky, 1819. Was killed in Oregon in 1873. He ranked as Major General.

JOHN C. FREMONT

Was not eminently successful as a military man, yet he did good service for his country. He was honored as a member of Congress from California. He was born at Savannah, Ga., in 1813.

WINFIELD S. HANCOCK

Was an eminent officer in the Union army. He served his country well. He was regarded as one of the handsomest officers in the army. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1824; died in 1882. He ranked as Major General.

H. W. HALLECK

Was connected with the regular military service of the United States most of his lifetime. He was born in New York in 1815; died at Louisville, Ky., in 1872. He ranked as Major General.

OLIVER O. HOWARD

Distinguished himself as a skillful military man during the war. He was born in Maine. He ranked as Major General.

PHILIP KERNEY

Was an officer in the army most of his lifetime and stood high as a man of ability. He was born in New York in 1815; died during the war. He ranked as Major General.

NATHANIEL LYON

Was one of the Nation's best men. He was brave and true. He fell in battle at Wilson's Creek, Mo. He was born in Connecticut, 1819. He ranked as Brigadier General.

JOHN A. LOGAN

Was acknowledged to be one of the Nation's most skillful and brave soldiers. He took an active part in many battles and skirmishes during the war. He was honored as U. S. Senator by his state. He was a man of fine ability. He was born in Illinois in 1826; died in 1886. He ranked as Major General.

ERWIN MCDOWELL

Was in the regular military service of United States. He took an active part in putting down the rebellion. He was born in Ohio in 1818; died 1880. He ranked as Major General.

GEO. G. MEADE

Distinguished himself as commander-in-chief at the battle of Gettysburg. The victory gained

here had much to do with the speedy close of the war. He stood high in the army. He was born of American parents in Spain, in 1815; died in 1872. He ranked as Major General.

ORMSBY M. MITCHELL

Entered the army soon after the breaking out of the war, but died soon with the yellow fever. He stood high as a scholar. He was born in Kentucky in 1810; died in 1862. He was a Major General.

JOHN A. M'CLERNAND

Did good service during the war. He was born in Kentucky, in 1824. He ranks as Major General.

RICHARD J. OGLESBY

Made a good record in the army during the war. He was born in Kentucky, in 1824. He is the honored Governor of Illinois. He ranks as Major General.

GEN. OSTERHAUS

Was one of those patriotic Germans that came over from the fatherland to aid the Government

in putting down the rebellion. He did good service. He is dead.

GENERAL M'PHERSON.

It is true what Whitelaw Reid says in regard to Gen. McPherson. "No name is held in more affectionate remembrance by the people of Ohio than that of Gen. McPherson." He had not, it is true, achieved any great victory, but he was one of our rising generals. He possessed, in an eminent degree, the elements of a great man. The soldiers under him saw in him a prudent, far-seeing and skillful officer, destined to occupy a high position at no distant day had he lived. In the midst of a brilliant life he fell in battle. His death was deplored in the army as a great loss to the service, and by the people of Ohio as a great public calamity. James B. McPherson was born near Clyde, Ohio, November 14, 1828. His parents were highly respected people, though poor. Young McPherson assisted his father on the farm for a time. Being very desirous of obtaining an education, he first went to the village of Green Springs, where he did work in a

store evenings and mornings to pay his board, to enable him to attend school. From here he went to West Point, where he graduated in due time. His classmates at West Point were Sill, Tyler, Tenell, Sheridan and Hood. He stood at the head of his class. So highly were his attainments rated, that instead of being sent out on duty, he was retained at the institution as Adjunct professor of Practical Engineering, in which position he remained for several years. There are many interesting things connected with the career of this amiable young man that we would be glad to note had we the space. He had been assigned to duty in the regular army at San Francisco, but Gen. Halleck desired his services, and November 12, 1861, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel, and for a time he performed the duties of chief engineer. Here in the battle at Corinth was the first handling of troops in battle by Gen. McPherson. His skill in handling his division during this battle illustrated his ability, and he soon received the commission of Brigadier General. After several successful battles and skirmishes, he, with his division, hastened to Memphis

that he might assist Gen. Grant in the capture of Vicksburg. February 23, 1863, he left Memphis with his command in excellent order to assist Gen. Grant in the bombardment of Vicksburg. Had we space we would most gladly present the facts in regard to Gen. McPherson's important part in the capture of Vicksburg, the Confederate stronghold. He took an important part with Generals Grant and Sherman in planning the raid to Savannah, afterwards executed under the command of General Sherman. The writer had personal knowledge of the part Gen. McPherson took in selecting, instructing and sending the two female spies that were put through the Union lines at Memphis, to go as near the proposed line of march to Savannah as possible and return, bringing such information as they might be able to collect. These two female spies returned and reported to Gen. Grant at Chattanooga just before Gen. Sherman started for Atlanta. These two female spies, to which we have referred in another place, doubtless furnished information that was of great value to the Union army. Gen. McPherson, with his brigade, accompanied the Sherman

expedition, and his ability as a successful military commander was demonstrated in the several engagements in which he took part in the neighborhood of Atlanta before he fell.

The following is Gen. Sherman's official announcement to the army of the death of Gen. McPherson :

In the field near Atlanta, Ga., July 20, 1864.

“It is my painful duty to report that Brigadier General James B. McPherson, U. S. Army, Major General of Volunteers, and commander of the army of the Tennessee in the field, was killed by a shot from ambuscade about noon yesterday. At the time of the fatal shot he was on horseback, placing his troops in position near the city of Atlanta, and was passing by a cross road from a moving column toward the flank of troops that had already been established on the line. He had quitted me but for a few minutes before, and was on his way to see in person to the execution of my orders. * * * Not his loss, but the country and the army will mourn his death and cherish his memory as that of one who, though comparatively young, had risen by his merit and

ability to the command of one of the best armies which the Nation had called in existence to vindicate its honor and integrity. * * * Those whom he commanded loved him even to idolatry, and I, his associate and commander, fail in words adequate to express my opinion of his great worth. I feel assured that every patriot in America, on hearing this sad news, will feel a sense of personal loss, and the country generally will realize that we have lost, not only an able military leader, but a man who, had he survived, was qualified to heal the National strife which has been raised by designing and ambitious men.”

W. T. SHERMAN.

His body was sent to his home at Clyde, Ohio, and is buried on a beautiful knoll north of the town. Many continue to visit his grave and shed tears of regret.

GENERAL SHERMAN

Took an important part in crushing the late rebellion. He was born at Lancaster, Ohio, February 8, 1820. His father was a man who was highly esteemed, and was a judge of the Supreme Court

when he died. He left a family of eleven dependent children. William Tecumseh was the sixth, and was reared by Hon. Thomas Ewing. He was kindly cared for by the Ewing family. He received a good common school education in the schools of Lancaster. He was an upright, honest, industrious boy. In his seventeenth year he was sent by Thomas Ewing to West Point, and in four years he graduated. Soon after his graduation he was appointed Second Lieutenant in the army, and sent to Florida, where he took part in the Seminole Indian war. After serving in the army thirteen years, he resigned his commission and retired to private life. He embarked in business, but did not succeed well. Then he studied law and practiced for a short time at the bar, but he did not meet with success, so in disgust he left the practice of law. He now was offered a professorship in a military academy in Louisiana, which he gladly accepted. He remained connected with this school until the Louisiana Legislature passed the ordinance of secession. He was urged by his many Southern friends to remain in the South and cast his lot in

with them, but this he declined most emphatically to do. The following is a copy of his letter of resignation, addressed to the Governor of Louisiana :

“Sir—As I occupy a military position under this State, I deem it proper to acquaint you with the fact that I accepted such position when Louisiana was a State of the Union, and when the motto of the academy, inscribed in marble over the main door, was—‘By the liberality of the general government of the United States. The Union *esto perpetua.*’ Recent events foreshadow a great change, and it becomes all men to choose. If Louisiana withdraws from the Federal Union, I prefer to maintain my allegiance to the old Constitution as long as a fragment survives. My longer stay here would be wrong in every sense of the word. I beg you to take immediate steps to relieve me of my appointment, for on no earthly account will I do any act or think any thought hostile to or in defiance of the old government of the United States.”

After he was relieved in Louisiana he settled at St. Louis, Mo. He went into business for a short time, but soon he resolved to offer his services to

the government. He was commissioned a Colonel in June, 1862; and was rapidly promoted until he had received the highest commission in the gift of the Government. General Sherman was an important factor in crushing the rebellion.

MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES A. GARFIELD.

James A Garfield was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, twelve miles from Cleveland, November 19, 1831. He was the youngest of four orphan children, the father having died when James was but two years old. A little farm with a cabin was the inheritance of the family at the death of the father. By industry and strict economy the family was raised. James, with his older brothers, worked on the farm during the summer season, and during the winter attended district school. At the age of seventeen he secured employment as a driver on the Ohio canal. He soon arose from a driver on the tow-path to the position of a boatsman. After suffering much with fever and ague, he abandoned the canal, and now for a little while he worked at the carpenter trade. He tells us he had now partly

made up his mind to become a sailor. But he now met with a young man who induced him to enter Geauga Academy. Being too poor to pay for regular boarding, he carried with him from home a frying pan and a few necessary dishes, and a few books. He, with a companion, rented a room in an old frame house, because it cost but a trifle. He went to work, studying English Grammar, Geography, Algebra, Natural Philosophy, &c. He sought for employment among the carpenters of the neighborhood, and obtained work, so he spent evenings, mornings and Saturdays working at his trade, and in this way made enough to pay his way at school. He had now a thirst for education, and determined to pursue his studies at all hazards. Suffice it to say, he succeeded in not only getting a collegiate education, but he became a profound scholar. He served for a time as a professor of a college, then was elected to the State Senate. From the Ohio Senate he entered the army as a Colonel, and soon was promoted to brigadier generalship. He served faithfully in the army, and did good service. While in the service, without any solici-

tation on his part, he was elected to Congress. It was thought that he could accomplish more for the Nation in Congress than in the field. In Congress he soon took high rank. His services as a member of the Committee on Military Affairs were of great value to the Nation. General Garfield's career culminated in his triumphant election as President of the United States. He entered upon the discharge of the duties of his high office, but was soon stricken down by the hand of a vile assassin. He died, lamented by the Nation.

MAJOR-GENERAL PHIL. H. SHERIDAN.

Philip H. Sheridan was born March 6, 1831, in Summerset, Perry County, Ohio. His parents were recent emigrants from Northern Ireland. This future general had a remarkable boyhood. Whitelaw Reid, in his valuable book "Ohio in the War," gives us an amusing anecdote of the boy Phil. Sheridan. The elements of the future general were inherent in the boy. Phil., in his early boy days, went to school at Summerset to a genial Irishman by the name of Pat. McNanly,

“who believed that the intelligence morality and happiness of the scholars depended upon a liberal use of the birch.” The story runs thus: One terribly cold morning during the winter of 1843, two of Patrick’s scholars got to the school house a little ahead of time. They crawled through the window into the school house. A bucket full of ice water stood there and tempted them to trick the teacher. They fastened it in some way over the door in such a manner that the opening of the door would tilt it upon the head of any one entering. They retired to watch results from a neighboring haymow. Patrick soon came trotting along, rubbing his hands vigorously to keep them warm. He hurriedly turned the key and entered just in time to receive the bucket of water as it turned over on his head. It is not a stretch to say his Celtic blood was brought to a fever heat by this chilling dose. His situation was a pitiable one. There was not a boy about that he could flog. He looked all around, inside and outside; there wasn’t a soul to be seen. So in his wrath he armed himself with a gad, built on a rousing fire, and sat down to dry himself, fully

determined to chastise the first boy that entered. An unfortunate little fellow soon came in. Patrick immediately seized him by the collar and shook him fiercely; to shake the truth out of him. The astonishment and yells of the boy convinced Patrick that he was innocent. Placing himself by the fire again, soon another boy came in and was put through the same operation, and so the next; and when nearly all the boys of the school were shaken and pushed into their seats, our two youngsters climed down from the haymow, entered the school room as innocent as lambs. They got their shaking and went to their studies. It happened that little Phil. Sheridan was late that morning, and as each one had proved his innocence, the presumption became the stronger against the few that were left to be suspected. Finally Phil. came, the last and, of course, the guilty one, thought Patrick, if all the rest are innocent. Just as he opened the door the teacher made a dive for him. Phil. dodged and commenced a retreat. Patrick thought that good evidence of his guilt, and pursued. Away went Philip up the street, the teacher after him, bare

headed, stick in hand, the whole school bringing up the rear, all on the run. Phil. lost a little on the home stretch, and by the time Mr. Sheridan's house was reached, the pursuer was too close to let him shut the gate. On he went for the back yard! Here Phil. got help in the shape of a large Newfoundland pet dog. The dog instantly made an attack on Patrick's flank and rear. Patrick mounted the fence, so did Phil. The dog kept snapping at Patrick's heels. He soon discovered that it was safest for him to climb an apple tree near at hand. He was out of breath and found himself outflanked. "Take away your devilish dog, Phil., or I'll bate the life out of ye." "Like to see you do that," said Phil. "Watch him, Rover," and with that he got an old piece of carpet and laid it under the tree for the dog to sit on whilst watching. The dog laid down on it, and Phil. mounted the fence again, where he sat contemplating the condition of things with his chin resting on his hand. "What do you want to lick me for?" inquired Phil. "What did ye throw the water on me for?" was the answer. "I didn't throw any water on you." "You did, though,

for none of the other boys did, and I'll punish you severely if you don't let me down from this tree." "Why don't you come down?" inquired Phil. Patrick started down, but Rover went for his feet. The teacher retreated up the tree again, calling loudly for Phil's father. The noise soon brought Mr. Sheridan out. The teacher up the tree, the dog growling at him, Phil. on the fence, and the whole school standing around, was too funny a scene to be dismissed without explanation. "What are you doing in that apple tree, Mr. McNanly?" asked Mr. Sheridan. "Ah! that devilish boy of yours, Misthur Sheridan, will be the death of me yet. It is all his doin's, sir; he poured a whole bucket of water on me this morning, and when I went to give him a decent ripromand, he ran away, and for the sake of the desipline of the school, I went to catch him. He got that big baiste of a dog of yours after me, and I had to climb this tree to defend myself." "I didn't throw any water at all," said Phil. "All I know about it, he fell on whipping me this morning before I got fairly into the school house."

The old gentleman probably enjoyed the fun,

and not being very certain that his boy deserved a whipping, suggested that the matter be dropped for the present.

“Let him go without a flogging, Mr. Sheridan? Sure it’ll ruin the school to do that now. Just look at them; see how they’re laughing at me.” The old gentleman commenced calling the dog, but the dog looked at Phil. and would not stir. “Take away your devilish dog or I’ll bate the life out of ye both intirely,” shouted Patrick. “Better come down first,” Phil. suggested. “Watch him, Rover.” “But I will tell you what I will do,” he added after a pause; “if you won’t whip me I’ll call him off. He won’t go if father calls all day.” Patrick argued, protested and threatened, but all in vain. He found that the terms were unconditional. The hot race and the cold bath had got him into a terrible chill. The longer he talked the colder he got, for it was a January morning. Finally he said: “I’ll tell you what I’ll do if you will call off that baste. I’ll not flog you this time; indade I won’t.” “Why did you not say so at first?” said Phil. “Come away, Rover.” He obeyed his master

and came away, and down came the teacher, almost too much chilled to get back to the school house. This was the first surrender to Sheridan. This indicates something of the elements out of which the future general was made.

He graduated at West Point, and rendered the usual service to the government, mostly in the far West, until the breaking out of the rebellion. He entered into the defense of the government with great energy, and acquitted himself with honor. His career as a calvary officer was most brilliant, and his activity towards the close of the war has no parallel. From May 5, 1864, to April 9, 1865, there were seventy-six battles fought by troops under his command. He participated in the greater part of these battles personally. The history of these seventy-six battles embraces much of the cavalry operations of the war. We claim for General Sheridan distinction in the calvary services not surpassed by any ancient or modern calvary officer.

He has been severely criticised for the part he took in burning property in the Shenandoah valley. Without attempting to justify General

Sheridan in what he did in the Shenandoah valley, we may say he was simply carrying out the orders of the war department. To make the best of it, the demands of war are cruel, and often result in great wrong to innocent parties. General Sheridan tells us that his great aim was to do all he could to end the war as speedily as possible, and he thought by burning the property in the valley it would render it impossible for the Confederate army to occupy the valley again, and this would do much to end the war.

General Sheridan has the name of being a very humane, kind-hearted, conservative man.

CONFEDERATE GENERALS.

CHAPTER XII.

The following named officers were among the leading commanders in the Confederate army; most of whom were educated by the U. S. Government at her military institutions:

P. T. G. BEAUREGARD

Was one of the first to enter the Confederate service. He was born in New Orleans, La., in 1818. He continued in the service with but little interruption until the end of the war. He was a Brigadier General. He was a graduate of West Point.

BRAXTON BRAGG,

Who became a Major General, was born somewhere in North Carolina in 1815, and was one of the most active Confederate Generals. He did not "die in the last ditch," but survived the war and died at Galveston, Texas, in 1875. He graduated at West Point.

J. C. BRECKENRIDGE

Served as Vice President of the United States under the administration of Buchanan. He was born near Lexington, Ky. He was a brilliant man and might have occupied a still higher place had he remained loyal to the government. He became a Brigadier General in the Confederate army. He died at his home in Kentucky a few years ago.

GOV. BUCKNER

Entered the Confederate military service early in the war, but was soon captured and held as a prisoner of war for quite a while. He had but little opportunity to distinguish himself as a General. He was born in Kentucky in 1826. In 1887 was elected Governor of Kentucky.

JEFFERSON DAVIS

Served as a cabinet officer under President Pierce, and afterwards as a U. S. Senator until the breaking out of the war. He became one of the most prominent leaders in the rebellion, and served as President of the Confederacy during its

existence. He was always regarded as a man of ability, but a bitter partisan in politics. He was born on a farm in Christian County, Ky., 1808. Before the war he had a beautiful rural home on a peninsula formed by the Mississippi river, about 45 miles below Vicksburg, Miss., called the "Davis Bend."

JUBAL A. EARLY

Distinguished himself as one of the most energetic of the Confederate generals. He arose to become a Major-General. He was born in Virginia, 1815. He graduated at West Point.

RICHARD S. BUELL

Was doubtless a commander of considerable ability. He became a Lieutenant-General. He was born in the District of Columbia in 1820; died in Springfield, Tenn., in 1872.

WADE HAMPTON

Was a secessionist "dyed in the wool." Became a Lieutenant General; was elected Governor of South Carolina; is now serving as U. S. Senator. He was born at Columbia, S. C., 1818.

WILLIAM J. HARDEE.

He left the U. S. army at the beginning of the war and entered the Confederate army at once. He became a Brigadier-General. He was born at Savannah, Ga., 1818, and died at Wytheville, Va., in 1873. He graduated at West Point.

DANIEL H. HILL

Was a man of ability, and became a General in the Confederate army early in the war. He was born in South Carolina in 1822.

AMBROSE P. HILL

Was regarded as one of the most brilliant young officers in the Confederate army. He was born in Culpeper County, Va., in 1825, and killed in battle at Petersburg, Va., in 1865. Just before the close of the war he fell. He graduated at West Point.

JOHN B. HOOD

Was a man of considerable military skill. He became a Lieutenant-General; was born in Kentucky in 1826. He graduated at West Point.

BENJAMIN HUGER.

He was not very prominent during the war, yet he ranked as Major-General. He was born at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1808. He graduated at West Point.

THOMAS J. JACKSON

Was sometimes called "Stonewall Jackson" for the reason that he used a stone wall or fence as breastworks during several battles. He was a wonderfully active and dashing commander. He had almost unlimited influence over his troops. He was said to be a very religious man. He ranked as Lieutenant-General. He was born at Clarksburg, Va., 1824. Was killed, it is supposed, by his own men during the battle at Chancellorsville, Va. His death was an irreparable loss to the Confederate army.

ALBERT S. JOHNSTON.

Was one of the ablest Generals in the Confederate army. He was born in Mason county, Ky., in 1803; was killed in the battle at Shiloh in 1862. He doubtless would have distinguished himself

as one of the most gallant officers in the Confederate army had he lived. He was a graduate of West Point.

JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON.

He was regarded as next to General Lee in ability. He was the last Confederate General to surrender. He surrendered April 24, 1865. He was born in Prince Edward County, Va., in 1807. He graduated at West Point.

GEO. W. C. LEE

Was one of the youngest generals in the Confederate army. He was born in Virginia in 1833. He graduated at West Point.

FITZ HUGH LEE.

He was a dashing young General, born in Virginia in 1835. Graduated at West Point.

ROBERT E. LEE

Was a man of acknowledged ability as a military chieftain. At the breaking out of the war there was evidently a great conflict in his own mind as to the course he ought to pursue. There were

many considerations that would have disposed him to cast his lot with the Union side. But he had imbibed the doctrine of State Rights, and when Virginia, his native State, resolved to go out of the Union, he tells us, "he felt that it was his duty to go with his State." Thus exalting his duty to his State above his duty to the general government, that had educated and honored him, he went out and immediately became the leader of the Confederate army, and thus ignoring his cherished State Rights ideas. There is an inconsistency here in regard to State Rights on the part of such men that we have never been able to reconcile—believing in State Rights, yet fighting for the consolidated Confederacy. He was Commander-in-Chief of the Confederate army, embracing eleven States, all united under one general government. Each State did not set up a military defense for itself. He was born in Stafford County, Va., 1807, died at Lexington, Va., 1870. He surrendered the army under his command to General Grant at Appomatox Court House April 9, 1865. General Lee cherished a high regard not only for General Grant as a

military man, but also as a man of great moral worth. We have been told that he would instantly chide his fellow officers when they would speak disparagingly of General Grant.

JAMES LONGSTREET

Became very prominent in the Confederate army, and may justly be classed as one of the leading generals of the rebellion. He ranked as Lieutenant-General. He was born in South Carolina in 1820. He graduated at West Point.

BENJAMIN M'ULLOCH

Was a dashing commander, without much real ability as a military man. He ranked as Major-General. He was born in Tennessee in 1814; was killed in a battle at Pea Ridge, Ark., March 7, 1862.

GENERAL PEMBERTON

Resigned his command in the U. S. army at the breaking out of the war, and immediately entered the Confederate army. He commanded the Confederate troops at Vicksburg, Miss., and surrendered to General Grant July 4, 1863. He was a graduate of West Point.

LEONADAS POLK

Had served for a number of years as a preacher of the gospel. At the breaking out of the war he laid aside his clerical robes and put on the uniform of a Confederate officer. He ranked as Major-General. He was born at Raleigh, N. C., 1806. He was killed in a battle at Pine Mountain, Ga., 1864. He graduated at West Point.

STERLING PRICE

Was Governor of Missouri at the breaking out of the war. He entered the Confederate army, and became a Major-General. He was born in Prince Edwards County, Va., 1809; died at St. Louis, Mo., in 1867.

KIRBY SMITH

Was a man of ability, and was one of the leading commanders in the Confederate army. He ranked as Major-General. He was born at St. Augustine, Florida, in 1825. Graduated at West Point.

JAMES E. B. STEWART.

He was a brilliant man, and did much to promote the interest of the Confederacy. He was

born in Virginia in 1832; was killed in a battle near Richmond, Va., in 1864.

EARL VAN DORN

Rose to the rank of Major-General. Was born in Mississippi in 1821; died in 1863.

GENERAL SIBLEY

Organized a Texan force of 3,000 troops and marched into New Mexico. It was related to me by an intelligent gentleman, who said he served as an officer on General Sibley's staff, that General Sibley was deeply imbued with State Right ideas, and it was his plan, when he organized those 3,000 Texans into a little army, to march into New Mexico, capture New Mexico, Colorado, Indian Territory, Arizona, Southern California and a part of Texas, and then cut loose from the Southern Confederacy and form a Southwestern Confederacy. What foundation there was for this statement I cannot say. But he was met by Colonel Slough, with his Colorado regiment, and in a battle at Apache, and also at Pigeon Ranch, his Texan army was overpowered

and his army supplies were captured, and his plans to form a South-western Confederacy scattered to the winds. General Sibley, with his shattered forces, retired to Texas. General Sibley graduated at West Point.

MILITARY PRISONS OF THE NORTH AND SOUTH.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE UNION MILITARY PRISONS.

There has been some controversy since the close of the war in regard to the treatment of Confederate prisoners of war in the northern military prisons.

In isolated cases I have no doubt that individual prisoners may have been mistreated by certain officials; but I am positive it was not a general thing, and I am sure that it was not approved by the government. I may be allowed to say that I was in a position during most of the time to know much about the treatment that the Confederate prisoners received at the hands of Union officers. I state what came under my own personal observation at Camp Chase, located at Columbus, O., at Camp Morton, located at Indianapolis, Ind., and also at the camp located on Johnson's Island. These camps were all very pleasantly and healthfully located. The best shelter and excellent

water in abundance was provided. The rations were the same as provided for the Union soldiers. The hospital arrangements for the sick were ample and the best of medical treatment, and kind nursing of the sick, was furnished. I conversed with many of the Confederate prisoners in the above camps, and they uniformly expressed themselves as satisfied with the treatment they received at the hands of those in charge of the prisons. The following is a specimen of the conversation I had with them: "How do you like prison life?" "We do not relish it; yet we cannot complain of our treatment here. We have good shelter and plenty of excellent grub. But we would be glad to get back to Dixie again."

I saw many thousands of Confederate prisoners but I never saw one in any northern military prison that seemed to be emaciated by starvation. The statistics show that the death rate among the Confederate prisoners in northern military prisons was comparatively small. What is true of the prison camps above referred to, I have good reason to believe to be true of all the northern prisons camps. If there were any cases of mis-

treatment of Confederate prisoners in northern military prisons I have no disposition even to apologize for such conduct, but those guilty of such inhuman conduct deserve the scorn of their fellow men who ever they may be.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY PRISONS.

One of the horrors of the war was prison life. Confined in the several prison camps located in the South were thousands of Union soldiers, captured mostly in battle. One of the most prominent was located at Richmond, Va., and another still larger was located at Andersonville, Ga. Several large tobacco houses at Richmond were utilized as prisons for captured Union soldiers. These buildings, not having been constructed for such purposes, were miserable abiding places for human beings. Not properly ventilated, and having no means of drainage, they became hotbeds for breeding diseases. Large numbers of Union soldiers sickened and died in these filthy prison pens. Adjunct to this was a prison camp, located on Belle Island, near Richmond. This island is formed by two arms of James river,

This camp is represented as having been very disagreeable and unhealthy in its location. During the summer season the prisoners were tortured with excessive heat. The island was nothing but a sand bank, and when heated up was like a blast furnace. The fleas and lice became almost as numerous as the lice of Egypt, and became the cause of intense suffering. During the winter season there was a lack of shelter, and the prisoners suffered intensely from the elements. Andersonville, Ga., however, was the chief Confederate prison camp, located on the line of the Georgia and Macon railroad, in a sparsely settled region of the country, on a level piece of ground, with a swamp on one side and a small stream of water running through one end of the camp.

The camp was not favorably located for health and comfort. The chief object of its location at this point was doubtless to put it where it could not be easily reached by Union raids. This camp, to make the best of it, was a disgrace to the Confederacy. This is now freely admitted by many Southerners, with whom I have conversed about the matter. How far the Confeder-

ate authorities were responsible for the inhuman treatment the Union prisoners received has not been settled. I do not rely wholly on the testimony of others in regard to the wretched condition of the prisoners at Andersonville camp. I assisted in unloading a boat load of partially starved Union soldiers, who had been sent from Andersonville to Baltimore. Suffice it to say that the sight of these emaciated, starved soldiers, whose bodies were nothing but skin and bones, and many of them, through starvation, had become idiotic, still haunts me. There were several hundred of them placed in the hospitals at Baltimore. And many of Baltimore's ladies deserve the thanks of the Nation for their kind attention to these, who may be called God's physically poor. One lady said to me, "that idiotic grin, I cannot get rid of it by day, or by night."

We here introduce a few paragraphs from the pen of Sergeant H. M. Cline, an honorable resident of Logan county, Ohio, who served out two terms as sheriff of this county. What he says is entitled to full credit. He was a member of Co.

B. 45 O. V. I. regiment. His regiment was doing duty in Eastern Tennessee, where, on the 20th of October, 1864, he, with others of his regiment, was taken prisoner and sent to Belle Island, a prison camp near Richmond, Va. He says: "For three weeks we had no tents, and only one blanket for six to sleep under; the nights were now getting quite cold and others had no blanket even, and to keep from chilling to death were compelled to move about, and sometimes would actually fall over exhausted. Three weeks after we entered the prison camp we received tents, but the tents only accommodated a part of the prisoners. Our food was scant, and of an inferior quality." He says, "Constant additions were made to our numbers, and as winter came on it found the prison camp filled, and many a poor fellow had to lie out, exposed to the elements. There was intense suffering and many died from exposure during the winter in this prison camp. On account of the crowded condition of this camp it was ordered that a part of the prisoners should be sent to Andersonville, Ga. for safe keeping. The place where this prison camp was located

had been a dense forest of pine timber, but had been cut off to make the prison walls. The inclosure contained about fourteen or fifteen acres of land. A small creek ran through one end of it. The ground on each side of the creek was low, marshy soil; the water was constantly seeping through, and so soft that you could not walk over it without miring. This contributed to make the camp exceedingly unhealthy and disagreeable."

Mr. Cline says that "the prison being so crowded the prisoners had to take up the last foot of this swamp land along the creek." Another says "that for a time the men were compelled to wade in the mud," but by and by the pressure caused the ground to become firm, and soon a spring seemed providentially to break out near what was called the dead line. The "dead line" was a line drawn about eighteen feet from the wall of the prison, and if any one would pass over that line towards the wall he was sure to be shot. We are told that quite a number lost their lives by not heeding the admonitions not to pass over the line. A man by the name of Henry Wirz

commanded the prison. He was born in the Republic of Switzerland, educated for a physician, and came to this country soon after the beginning of the rebellion, and at once identified himself with the Confederate cause. He was a small, very dark complected man, about forty years old.

It was proven before a regular court that he caused the death of many prisoners. He was tried, convicted of murder at Andersonville, and on the 10th day of November, 1865, he was hung.

The sufferings of the prisoners were beyond description, as Mr. Cline and others tell us. In speaking of the sick in the hospital he says: "There were brought to the hospital in Andersonville prison during the nine months of my connection with that institution 12,500 sick men, of which number 9,000 died." He says, "I firmly believe that this prison was located and officered by men with the knowledge and design of destroying the lives of the prisoners." The day of final reckoning can only reveal the full measure of guilt and on whom it properly rests.

WHAT THE WAR COST IN HUMAN LIFE.

CHAPTER XIV.

Most of the wars recorded in ancient history do not begin to compare with the war of the rebellion in cost of treasure and life. Look over the dreadful figures, and consider the awful significance of the subjoined facts. Authentic reports show that near 3,000,000 men were mustered into the service of the government during the war. Most of our soldiers volunteered in response to the calls of President Lincoln. It is worthy of remark that 186,097 were colored men, who all volunteered.

Reports show that the Union and Confederate soldiers met in more than a thousand battles, skirmishes and bombardments during the four years of war. It is said that in about 146 of these conflicts the Union loss was not less than 500 in each, and in ten battles the Union loss was not less than 10,000 in each engagement.

We give below what we believe to be a correct

statement of the combined losses of the Union and Confederate soldiers killed, wounded and missing in the following named battles and campaigns: At Shiloh there was a combined loss of about 24,000 men; at Antietam, 38,000; at Stone River, 37,000; at Chancellorsville, 28,000; at Gettysburg, 54,000; at Chickamaga, 33,000; during McClellan's peninsular campaign, 50,000; during Grant's wilderness campaign, 180,000; during Sherman's campaign from Chattanooga to Savannah, 125,000. We are amazed above measure when we look at the sacrifice of human life to save the Union.

Official reports show that on the Union side alone 44,238 were killed outright on the battle fields, 49,205 died of wounds received in battle, 186,216 of different diseases, 24,184 died, the causes not known; add to this number 26,250 who are known to have died in Confederate prisons. Here we have 330,093 whose deaths are accounted for; then we have in the reports 205,794 marked as missing. A large percentage of this number, no doubt, were killed and died, and besides these many died at their homes on

furlough during the war, and since the war thousands have died from wounds received in the war and diseases contracted in camp.

The Nation's dead are buried in seventy-three National cemeteries, of which only twelve are in the Northern States. Among the principal ones in the North are Cypress Hill, with its 3,786 dead; Finn's Point, N. J., which contains the remains of 2,644 unknown dead; Gettysburg, Pa., with its 1,967 known and 1,698 unknown dead; Mound City, Ill., with 2,205 known and 2,721 unknown graves; Philadelphia, with 1,909 dead, and Woodlawn, Elmira, N. Y., with its 3,900 dead.

In the South, near the scenes of terrible conflicts, are located the largest depositories of the Nation's heroic dead:

Arlington, Va., 16,264, of which 4,319 are unknown.

Beaufort, S. C., 9,241, of which 4,493 are unknown.

Chalmette, La., 12,511, of which 4,493 are unknown.

Chattanooga, Tenn., 12,962, of which 4,963 are unknown.

Fredericksburg, Va., 15,257, of which 12,770 are unknown.

Jefferson Barracks, Mo., 11,490, of which 2,906 are unknown.

Little Rock, Ark., 5,602, of which 2,337 are unknown.

City Point, Va., 5,122, of which 1,374 are unknown.

Marietta, Ga., 10,151, of which 2,963 are unknown.

Memphis, Tenn., 13,997, of which 8,817 are unknown.

Nashville, Tenn., 16,527, of which 4,700 are unknown.

Poplar Grove, Va., 6,190, of which 4,001 are unknown.

Richmond, Va., 6,542, of which 5,700 are unknown.

Salisbury, N. C., 12,126, of which 12,032 are unknown.

Stone River, Tenn., 5,605, of which 288 are unknown.

Vicksburg, Miss., 16,600, of which 12,704 are unknown.

Antietam, Va., 2,671, of which 1,818 are unknown.

Winchester, Va., 4,559, of which 2,365 are unknown.

Two cemeteries are mainly devoted to the brave men who perished in loathsome prisons—Andersonville, Ga., which contains 13,714 graves, and Salisbury, with its 12,032 are unknown.

Of the vast number who are interred in our National cemeteries, 275,000 sleep beneath the soil of the Southern States, and 145,000 rest in graves marked unknown.

The following is a statement of the total number of men furnished by the different States to the Federal government during the war in response to all the calls:

Maine.....	71,745
New Hampshire.....	34,605
Vermont.....	35,256
Massachusetts.....	151,785
Rhode Island.....	24,711
Connecticut.....	52,270

New York.....	455,568
New Jersey.....	79,511
Pennsylvania.....	366,326
Delaware.....	13,651
Maryland.....	49,730
West Virginia.....	30,003
District of Columbia.....	16,872
Ohio.....	317,133
Indiana.....	195,147
Illinois.....	258,217
Michigan.....	90,119
Wisconsin.....	96,118
Minnesota.....	25,024
Iowa.....	75,860
Missouri.....	108,778
Kentucky.....	78,540
Kansas.....	20,007
Total.....	<u>2,653,062</u>

To this number must be added the men enlisted in the seceding States and Territories. Tennessee and Alabama furnished several regiments; so Colorado also.

AN APPEAL TO THE YOUNG MEN OF AMERICA,

TO MAINTAIN AND PERPETUATE THE GOVERN-
MENT SECURED TO THEM AT SO GREAT

A COST OF LIFE AND
TREASURE.

CHAPTER XV.

For the most part, patriotism is held to be a cheap sentiment, beautiful in its own way, as the love of flowers, perhaps, but of no more binding obligation. This light conception of one of the weightier virtues found what may be called its culminating expression in Dr. Johnson; "Patriotism is the last refuge of a scoundrel." The explanation lies near at hand.

A love of home, however homely, is deeply implanted in the bosom of every child. It would rather live with its own parents in a hovel, clad in rags and pinched with hunger, than share as an orphan the hospitality of strangers, though surrounded with all the luxury and elegance of wealth.

Akin to this is the inborn attachment to the land of one's nativity. It is not a sentiment born of genial skies and fertile acres, of civilization and religion. For it is true what the poet says :

“Man, through all ages of revolving time :
Unchanging man in every varying clime,
Deems his own land, of every land the pride,
Beloved of Heaven, o'er all the world beside.”

Men cling to their native land, though it be bleak and barren, quite as passionately as to the fairest spots on which an affluent nature has lavished her blessings. The hardy Swiss sees more charm in his rough mountain home, with the ice fields for his hunting grounds, and the frosty winds and sliding avalanches, (his music), than in any summer clime, where the orange and citron grow. The Alaskan would grow weary and homesick, where the cactus and magnolia bloom and sigh for the grim winter and auroral lights of his nativity—in the heart of Northern seas.

This blind instinct that men have so promiscuously eulogized, that has been so often the inspiration of song, is not patriotism in the full, rich meaning of the word. No mistake could be

greater. It is something which mere animals share with man. It is as strong in the savage Indian for his hunting grounds, as it was in the heart of a Roman citizen, in the days of the Cæsars. Surely, the emotion that fired the souls of the Oranges, Hampdens, Emmets and Franklins, was not a blind instinct, that clung to the tree which happened to overshadow their birth-place. It was not for love of the mere territory of Massachusetts that impelled Warren to rush to the heights of Bunker Hill, and fight and fall. It was no such unintelligent sentiment that led the elder Adams, on hearing the volleys of musketry at Lexington, to exclaim: "O what a glorious morning is this!" Even men of foreign birth were fired by the same inspiration. Baron de Wolf, fighting and dying for colonial liberty on the plains of Camden; and the Marquis de Lafayette tendering his sword and fortune to the Colonial Congress in the darkest hours of the revolutionary struggle, felt a like enthusiasm with that which animated the souls of Washington and Henry. In the war of the Union, "Men out of many nations under Heaven" mingled their blood on a

hundred battle fields, to uphold the integrity of the Nation. Soldiers from the Hebrides to the Rhine, whose fondest instincts cherished the fatherland, marched in our armies, stood guard together through biting frosts, and, with broken English, shouted in chorus over the good fortunes of our flag.

What now does patriotism mean? Surely it is something finer and nobler than the brute instinct that attaches one to his native soil. It is something deeper even than mere fealty to the constitution and laws of the land. A man may do all the Government requires, without one heartfelt emotion of love and sympathy for its welfare. The fact is, patriotism is not a thing of definitions; but a devotion that transcends all legal requirements. The supreme land of the Nation does not require a man to stand brave and steadfast, when leaders are incompetent, and armies reel in panic; but patriotism does require it. Patriotism then, is something more than allegiance to law; it is, in fine, a virtue not written in the bond. It is something nobler than all pen and ink formalities. It is something deeper than the constitution

itself, for it is the spirit that made the constitution, and continues to vitalize and expand its truth in the national consciousness.

From this definition it follows that *to be a patriot in any land one must contribute toward the permanent benefit of the principles of government it represents*. It is something within reach of every one, the rich as well as the poor. The man of plain, common sense, no less than the genius or the scholar.

This, now, gives a meaning to patriotism. Sublime as it is simple, which we wish to emphasize. For man is great only, as he comes under the influence of great principles, and puts faith in ideas; enlightened convictions, born of the reason, cradled in the heart and guided by the conscience. American patriotism is a devotion to our Democratic idea of personal liberty, as expressed in the Constitution, and crystalized into our union of states as a representative government. This system of a government of the people, by the people, and for the people, we proudly believe, represents the highest political truth of the age, and is the brightest and freshest

flower of modern civilization. It is not hard to trace the current of even the multitudinous seas of the world's politics, when men like Gladstone write: "If there be those in this country who think that American democracy means public levity, or lack of sagacity in politics, or absence of self-command, let them bear in mind a few of the most salient and recent facts of history."

The future of our idea is inevitable. It is a political truth, ageless and eternal. American patriotism, grounded on such a principle, is not a mere sensation, born of the soil and tinged by the sky. "Our fathers," said Lincoln, in his Gettysburg address, "brought forth on this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal." Our patriotism is, therefore, devotion to that idea in the special form of government by which we are working it out; and while conservative of all the good of the past, it is prophetic of blessings to all people who seek to come under the shelter of our political roof, and to share our governmental hospitality.

So long as the spirit, which is the embodiment

of the genius of the nation, prevails among us we need have no fear for our institutions. Let it once fail, and looking around, we may well exclaim: Here is America, but where are the Americans! Then

“When we climb our mountain cliffs,
Or see the wide shore from our skiffs,
To us the horizon shall express
Mere emptiness and emptiness.”

The complaint is sometimes made that a general indifference to the public good is creeping stealthily over the nation. Be this as it may, we need, from time to time, new and powerful revivals of American patriotism. In the interests of a principle so exalted, and a virtue so noble, we do well to bestir ourselves again and again; to see to it, so far as our influence lies, that the ark of our liberties shall be vigilantly guarded, and passed on to posterity unimpaired. And surely, it is a fit place, at the conclusion of a book, recalling the great struggle for the Republic and free institutions, to press the *claims* of American patriotism.

Says Cicero: “Patriotism is a *duty* more sacred than the filial tie.” It is something that has

claims. Then relating it to conscience, right, God, to vindicate its solemn behests it represents billions of money, and a half million of lives were sacrificed on the altar of the country. What multitudes of the Nation's sons, young and true, with all the high ambitions and lofty aspirations that shrink with a God-given instinct from a forgotten history, and nameless grave, went on bravely singing national anthems, against the blazing bayonets of battalions, and the crossfires of batteries that vomited on them suffering and death. And so they fell on the battle field, in the hospitals and prison-pens, by the thousands.

It is the solemn trust received from the yet speaking lips of many a comrade "just before the battle"—the dying behests of the brave :

"Don't forget us ; dont forget us ;
Keep green our graves, our memory keep ;
Sacred hold the charge we left you ;
Keep the freedom that we bought
When we charged with Grant at Vicksburg ;
Bore the fearful brunt at Franklin ;
Swept the Southern States with Sherman
From the mountain to the sea."

The new generation of voters that has come along since the war for the Union must be impressed with a sense of this great obligation. Surely, men whose very names, Lincoln, Grant, Sherman, Fremont, often indicate the atmosphere of patriotism, that swept across their cradles, could not be insensible to patriotic motives. The least spark one might suspect, would be sufficient to set such material on fire. So let the conscience of the young men of the Nation be kept awake by the awful thunder of the cannon, and lightning flash of bayonet and sabre, that rolled over a hundred battle fields in the war of the Union.

“We sit here in the Promised Land
That flows with Freedom’s honey and milk;
But ’twas they won it, sword in hand,
Making the nettle danger soft for us as silk.”

Now, as we take an outlook on the future, there is much that is new, to encourage the loyal heart. The stability of our political principles has been thoroughly tested. The Democratic idea of political equality before the law, shaped into a Republican form of government, was

thought at first a hazardous experiment, that well might have filled the minds of those framing the foundations, with troubled presentiments. So the matter stood when the war broke out, and all Europe shouted: "It is only an old chimney on fire. We shall now see this Democratic Log Cabin go out in the red flame of conflagration. It is all over with the braggart Yankee nation. Its almighty smartness has played out. There is no people on earth that will voluntarily submit to the enormous sacrifice of men and money, necessary to carry on such a war." Come up out of the tumult and dust of these confused days we now see how :

"Through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
And the thoughts of men are widened with the
process of the suns."

The sacred trust involves still other duty. To the young men of America, under God, it remains, as they rise up from generation to generation, to shape the destiny of the country's future; and sad will be the day for them, if, regardless of the splendid example set before them, they prove unfaithful to their tremendous responsibilities.

It was not an unreasonable hope the soldiers cherished, that when the nation numbered a hundred millions of free and happy people, the deeds of those who had bought its perpetuity with so great a price, would still be gratefully remembered. With the map of the country spread before their eyes, it was apparent that the American Union has a territory fitted to be the base of the largest continuous government ever established by man. Open a compass until it touch with one point the tower of London, and with the other the Pyramids of Egypt, and you have not yet opened it wide enough to touch on one hand the Reefs of Florida, and on the other :

“The continuous woods,
Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound
Save his own dashings.”

The importance of this fact can hardly be overestimated. Says Gladstone: “The distinction between continuous empire, and an empire severed and dispersed by seas is vital.” From the foundations of the world, here were laid the abutments of a nation destined to give the largest

possible room for man to enact the drama of self-government. What wonder then that our soldiers caught up Nature's solemn purpose, and sent it flashing through their banners: "Liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable." By this augury our armies marched; for it our brothers laid down their lives. The greatness of the obligations put upon us by such a trust, can only be appreciated as we rightly estimate the Nation's resources and possibilities; this is no meagre task. The facts and figures seem almost fabulous. Take five of the six first-class powers of Europe: Great Britain and Ireland, France, Germany, Austria, and Italy; then add Spain, Portugal, Switzerland, Denmark and Greece. Now let some greater than Napoleon weld them into one mighty empire; and you could lay it down three times over in the United States, west of the Hudson. A steamboat may pass up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers 3,900 miles from the Gulf, as far as from New York to Constantinople. It has been well said: "This great land of ours is bounded on the east by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the west by the Day of Judgment." The truth is

in the pitch of vastness realized in the expression. We are told how population is pouring into the West, and the fear is expressed that our territory will soon be overcrowded. The facts are more hopeful. There is land enough in Dakota alone to make a girdle six miles wide around the globe. Standing there at Bismark, and facing south, you look upon the series of empires, which form the mere fringe on the border of our Great West. Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Colorado, Indian Territory, Texas: a belt of states stretching through the heart of the continent from British America to the Gulf of Mexico. There is land enough in Dakota to girdle the globe! There is more land in Nebraska and Kansas than in Dakota! There is more in the Indian Territory and Texas than in the other three combined. When this belt of states shall have been settled, no more thickly than Ohio, it will contain more people than there are in the country to-day. And yet, in all this, we have made no account of Alaska, which is capable of great population and wealth.

But what of the resources of this vast country, which makes such a brave showing on the maps.

According to the smallest official estimates we have 2,970,000 square miles of land. China, which supports a population of 400,000,000, has an area of 1,348,870 square Miles; or less than one half of ours, not including Alaska. And yet we are assured on good authority that our arable lands are in excess of those of China by some hundreds of thousands of square miles. In addition to our great agricultural resources, our mineral wealth is unequaled any where else on the globe, the figures of which are simply fabulous. No wonder Mathew Arnold said: "America holds the future." With all our national industries fully developed, the United States could support and enrich 1,000,000,000 of people, or half the present population of the globe. We now have a population of 60,000,000, which, by the end of the century, will be 100,000,000, with the commercial center of the world shifted from London to New York, and its center of culture removed from the Seine to the Hudson.

Like the country itself, that has a North, where the snow never melts, and a South where the snow never falls, *its obligations of citizenship are*

simply unutterable! Would that the sense of responsibility were in some measure commensurate, for then would it wrench from the lips of the young men of America to-day a cry like that of one of old: "Who is sufficient for these things?" So long as there is an American conscience touching the great trust, our institutions will be safe. While this burden of obligation rests upon all, it should weigh with especial heaviness on the young men, who enjoy all these blood-bought privileges, without having shared in the mighty cost of life and treasure, well nigh borne by a single generation. The national debt it occasioned has already been reduced to a mere nominal figure.

This now is the sacred duty of the young men of America. Says Emerson: "I call upon you, young men, to obey your heart, and be the nobility of this land." In every age of the world there has been a leading nation, one of a more generous sentiment, whose eminent citizens were willing to stand for the interests of general justice and humanity, at the risk of being called chimerical. Which should be that nation but

these states? * * The timidity of our public opinions is our disease. Good nature is plentiful, but we want justice, with heart of steel, to fight down the proud. * * Nothing is mightier than we, ("the private mind") when we are vehicles of a truth before which the state and the individual are alike ephemeral.

This thought cannot be too deeply impressed. There can be no discharge for the soldiers of liberty; their warfare is never accomplished. The young men who vote bravely to-day, are the successors of the embattled farmers, who, on Bunker Hill, fired the shot that was heard around the world! It is for them to stand forever guard against the subtle encroachments of false principles, by which the best institutions are often perverted. The good cause itself must often renew its credentials. Every generation must re-ask the old questions, or run the risk of political stagnation. Providence refuses to let any individual, any nation, or any party live on past experiences, however rich and noble. The manna of yesterday will breed worms. The lesson of history is: Make more history or die.

“Men whose boast it is that ye
Come of fathers brave and free,”

Do not dream that their freedom can be your freedom without their heroism. Every man is not free who lives in a free country. Indifference is enslavement. Every man who will be free must volunteer a life-long struggle against apathy, ignorance and servility; the eternal enemies of the human race, actual devils that still floor men, and would keep them down forever. When the truth that makes men free, political or otherwise, is abandoned, they quickly glide down the steps of progress, from the position of free men to the condition of slaves. *And slaves make tyrants*, and tyrants make inquisitions and thumb-screws and dungeons. The rest need not be told. In every case, when the liberties of a people have been sacrificed to the ambition of unscrupulous usurpers, it has been first brought about by the indifference and apathy of the people. The civilizations of the past have all perished on this rock. Egypt, Babylon, Greece, are thus no more; and China, with her prisons locked night and day, but always full; her tem-

ples always open, yet nobody in them; and her people dying as senseless as mere animals die—is just what *indifferentism* would do, if allowed its course, for our young and hale America.

It is against such an insidious enemy to our free institutions as this that the young men of the nation need to be aroused. It is not the cry of an alarmist. Here and there the marks of indifference to the public welfare are only too apparent. How many there are who will maliciously say, 'we will look out for ourselves and let the politicians look after the country.' In this way many of the better class of citizens excuse themselves from political duties and leave the primary caucus and the ballot box in the hands of the incompetent and dishonest. Such base indifference to truth and hatred of trouble in comparison with lies that sit quiet, men now extensively practice, little dreaming how fatal it is at all times. Young men are now needed everywhere, who, like a scholarly gentleman of the highest standing in the community who took no part in party politics, went down to the ballot boxes of a corrupt ward and all alone challenged

illegal votes. No matter that a party of roughs was stationed near him, who filled the day with profanity and endeavored to drive away all decent men by their harpy clamor. The gentleman held his place; threatened prosecution against lax officers behind the ballot boxes, and the result was that a dark ward was illuminated, if not by noon, at least by twilight, and many a wild beast of politics ran to his den. There is no other way. We must vigilantly guard our liberties or lose them. The inactivity of the good is the opportunity of the bad.

The young men of America, in view of their inestimable privileges, should be willing to do this one thing more. They should never forget that our brethren died not only for the unification but for the *purification* of the nation. It is not too much therefore, that we urge upon them to endeavor to give their very best efforts to elevate American politics. Every school boy is now supposed to know what the old empire of Rome was, and how the little stone of Christianity smote it in pieces and winnowed its fragments like the chaff of a summer threshing floor. The

avenging angel which punishes wrong had recorded against it such prophesy :

“Rome shall perish! write that word
In the blood which she has spilt;
Perish hopeless and abhorred,
Deep in ruin as in guilt.”

To save America from the ruin that must follow apostasy from the laws of God, the anchor of her politics must be kept moored to the rock of righteousness, not the shifting sands of private interest, and so long will it hold amid the rushing tides of popular opinion. “Let right be done if the heavens fall.” This is the true function of the patriot. As individual liberty and self-government are his privilege, so the *duties they impose are his necessity*. So long as patriotism, virtue, vigilance, the eternal substratum of free governments, abide with the people, so long will our liberties endure. But should the young men of any generation ever be guilty of neglect of duty in this matter, in God’s providence it will surely come back upon them, in the corruption of their children, in the insecurity of their prosperity, in

insurrections and riots, and in all forms of anarchy and confusion. This nation can be maintained indefinitely, only if it stay itself on truth, honor, right and God; otherwise it will drop ere long into chaos of its own bulk and weight.

“O beautiful! my country ours once more;
What words divine of lover or of poet
Could tell our love and make thee know it,
Among the nation's bright beyond compare:
 What were our lives without thee?
 What all our lives to save thee?
 We reck not what we gave thee;
 We will not dare to doubt thee,
But ask whatever else, and we will dare.”

“ My country 'tis of thee,
Sweet land of liberty,
Of thee I sing;
Land where our fathers died,
Land of the pilgrim's pride.
From every mountain side
Let freedom ring.

My native country, thee,
Land of the noble free—
Thy name I love;
I love thy rocks and rills,
Thy woods and templed hills;
My heart with rapture thrills
Like that above.

Let music swell the breeze,
Andring from all the trees,
Sweet freedom's song;
Let mortal tongues awake,
Let all that breathe partake,
Let rocks their silence break,
The sound prolong.

Our father's God to thee,
Author of Liberty,
To thee I sing;
Long may our land be bright
With freedom's holy light;
Protect us by thy might,
Great God, our King.”

INDEX BY CHAPTERS.

INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE.
What Caused the Rebellion	3

CHAPTER I.

The Writer's First Visit to the Army	63
Called on Governor Tod	64
In the Hospital.....	64
A Dying Soldier.....	65
At Woodstock.....	68
The Army Not Permitted to Go Forward.....	70
Furnished Gov. Tod with a Report of the Killed and Wounded...	70
Many People had Crude Ideas of the War	71
What the Result Would Have Been if the Rebellion had Succeeded, conjectured.....	72

CHAPTER II.

BATTLES OF THE WAR.

CHAPTER III.

Eighty-Fourth O. V. I.....	115
Names of Officers.....	216
Where Located.....	217
Ordered to New Creek, Va.....	219
Mustered Out at Delaware, Ohio.....	219

CHAPTER IV.

Go Down the Mississippi.....	220
Stop at White River—Remarkable Colored Man	221
Jackson's Monument Defaced at Memphis	222
Vicksburg, the Excavations to Live in During the Bombardment..	223

	PAGE.
Jeff. Davis's Bend and Home.....	224
My Guide.....	227
My Journey from the Bend to Vicksburg.....	228
Lamar's Residence	229
Sherman Enters Vicksburg with Eleven Miles of Contrabands.....	230

CHAPTER V.

Ordered by Gov. Tod to Relieve Wounded at Winchester—My Flag of Truce.....	231
Make the Journey and Return.....	233

CHAPTER VI.

James J. Anderson's Raid—Start from Huntsville, Ala.....	236
Capture the Train at Big Shanty	244
Within 19 Miles of Chattanooga they Abandon the Train.....	258
They are All Captured.....	259
Names of the Raiders Still Living.....	263

CHAPTER VII.

Morgan's Invasion.....	265
Pass Through Southern Indiana.....	267
Pass Through Southern Ohio.....	268
Are Captured	269
Part of the Raiders are Confined in the Ohio Penitentiary.....	270
Morgan Escapes.....	271

CHAPTER VIII.

Two Female Spies at Memphis.....	273
Put Through the Union Lines and are Carried on Their Journey by the Confederates	274
They Return and Go to Grant's Headquarters	276

CHAPTER IX.

Sherman's March to the Sea	279
A Description of His Campaign.....	279 to 286

CHAPTER X

Gov. Tod's Part in the War.....	287
He Inaugurates a System to Care for the Soldiers in the Hospitals.	289
He Adopted a Method to Get Rid of Unworthy Surgeons and Chaplains	290

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XI.	
Union Generals.....	294
Anderson, Buell, Burnside, McClellan, Rosecrans, Grant, Butler, Canby, Fremont, Hancock, Halleck, Howard, Kearney, Lyon, Mitchell, McClernard, Oglesby, Osterhaus, McPherson, Sherman, Garfield and Sheridan	338
CHAPTER XII	
Confederate Generals.....	328
Beauregard, Bragg, Breckenridge, Buckner, Davis, Early, Buell, Hampton, Hardee, Hill, A. P. Hill, Hood, Hughes, Jackson, A. S. Johnston, J. E. Johnston, Gen. Lee, Fitzhugh Lee, Robt. E. Lee, Longstreet, McCollough, Pemberton, Polk, Price, K. Smith, Stewart, Van Doran and Sibley.....	339
CHAPTER XIII.	
Military Prisons.....	340
Union Prisons Healthy and Well Provided For.....	341
Confederate Military Prisons, where Located, Unhealthy and Badly Conducted	344
Captain Cline's Testimony.....	347
CHAPTER XIV	
The Cost of Human Life.....	349
Where the Nation's Dead are Buried.....	351
The Number of Men Each State Furnished to the Army.....	352, 353
CHAPTER XV.	
An Appeal to the Young Men of America.....	354
Patriotism—Its Meaning.....	357
To Be a Patriot.....	358
Indifference to Public Interests.....	360
Duty of Voters.....	362
The English Rejoiced at What They Thought Was Our End.....	363
The Territory of the United States	366
Number of Square Miles in the United States	367
Our Territory Could Support One Billion of People.....	367
No Nation Can Live on Past Experience.....	369
Indifference May Cost Us Our Liberties	370
Ballot Box Must Not Be Controlled by the Bad Element in the Country.....	371
The Nation to be Purified as well as Saved.....	372
A Firm Adherence to the Right.....	373

ALPHABETICAL INDEX.

A.		PAGE.
Anderson, Major, at Fort Sumpter, - - - - -		75
Andrews, James, raid in Georgia, - - - - -		235
Augusta, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -		122
Arkansas Post, battle, - - - - -		133
Alexandria, Louisiana, captured, - - - - -		142
Austin, Mississippi, captured, - - - - -		142
Austin, Mississippi, surrendered, - - - - -		145
Aldie, Virginia, battle, - - - - -		146
Atlanta, Georgia, battles, surrender, - - - - -		189
Atlanta, Georgia, final surrender, - - - - -		193
Atlanta, Georgia, starting for Savannah		197
Altoona, Georgia, battle, - - - - -		195
Averysborough, North Carolina, battle,		207
Allegheny Camp, Virginia, battle, - - - - -		89
Antietam, Maryland, battle, - - - - -		121
Arkansas, raid into, - - - - -		178
B.		
Big Bethel, battle, - - - - -		76
Blackburn Ford, battle, - - - - -		78
Bull Run, 1st battle, - - - - -		79
Boonville, Missouri, battle, - - - - -		83
Blue Mills, Missouri, battle, - - - - -		82
Big River Bridge, Missouri, skirmish,		85
Ball's Bluff, Virginia, battle, - - - - -		86
Beaufort, South Carolina, bombardment, - - - - -		87
Belmont, Missouri, battle, - - - - -		87
Bayou Cache, Arkansas, skirmish, - - - - -		112
Bull Run, Virginia, 2d battle, - - - - -		118
Bolivar, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -		118

	PAGE.
Bayou Sara, Louisiana, boat fight, - - - - -	113
Brittins Lane, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	119
Baton Rouge, Louisiana, capture, - - - - -	115
Baton Rouge, Louisiana, - - - - -	130
Bayou Teche, Louisiana, gunboat, - - - - -	134
Bayou Teche, Louisiana, 2d, - - - - -	139
Blackwater, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	134
Bridgeville, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	135
Brenswood, Tennessee, captured, - - - - -	138
Baker's Creek, Mississippi, skirmish, - - - - -	145
Big Black River, Mississippi, 1st battle, - - - - -	144
Big Black River, Mississippi, 2d battle, - - - - -	149
Beverly, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	204
Bentonville, North Carolina, battle, - - - - -	208
Boydton Road, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	208
Brownsville, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	169
Bachelor's Creek, battle, - - - - -	175
C.	
Cole's Camp, Missouri, skirmish, - - - - -	76
Carthage, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	77
Carrick's Ford, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	78
Charleston, South Carolina, bombardment, - - - - -	75
Charleston, South Carolina, naval action, - - - - -	133, 189, 206
Charleston, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	82
Charleston, South Carolina, evacuation, - - - - -	206
Charleston, Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	127
Carnifax, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	82
Cheat Mountain, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	83
Chapmansville, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	84
Chicamacomico, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	85
Camp Wild Cat, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	86
Chickahominy, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	105
Corinth, Mississippi, 1st battle, - - - - -	106
Corinth, Mississippi, 2d battle, - - - - -	123
Cross Keys, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	109
Cedar Mountain, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	116
City Point reduced, - - - - -	117
Centerville, Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	167
Chantilly, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	119
Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, plundered, - - - - -	124

	PAGE.
Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, burned, - - - - -	190
Cane Hill, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	126
Chancellorsville, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	142
Chattanooga, Tennessee, bombardment, - - - - -	171
Culpeper, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	168
Cumberland Gap, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	171
Chickamauga, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	172
Crump's Hill, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	179
Cold Harbor, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	184
Cedar Creek, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	196
Camp Allegheny, Virginia, - - - - -	89
Charlestown, West Virginia, - - - - -	127
Cumberland River Boats, captured, - - - - -	133

D.

Dry Springs, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	81
Drainsville, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	90
Dumfries, Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	131
Davis Mills, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	131
Davis Bend, Mississippi, my sojourn there, - - - - -	225
Deep Bottom, Virginia, - - - - -	192
Draft Riots in the North, - - - - -	165

E.

Eagleville, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	
Elk Creek, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	166
Elizabeth City, North Carolina, - - - - -	101
Early's Army captured, - - - - -	207
End of the War, - - - - -	210
Dunham, North Carolina, surrendered, - - - - -	214

F.

Fairfax Courthouse, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	136
Falling Waters, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	
Ft. Hatteras, North Carolina, captured, - - - - -	82
Freestone Point, Virginia, bombardment, - - - - -	89
Ft. Henry, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	93
Ft. Donaldson, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	94
Ft. Donaldson, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	116

	PAGE.
Ft. Craig, New Mexico, battle, - - - - -	95
Ft. Pulaski, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	99
Ft. Jackson, Louisiana, bombardment, - - - - -	101
Front Royal, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	105
Fair Oaks, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	107
Fredricksburg, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	128
Ft. McAllister, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	134
Ft. McAllister, Georgia, capture, - - - - -	199
Franklin, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	139, 198, 201
Fayetteville, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	140
Fairmount, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	140
Ft. Hudson, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	165
Ft. DeRuss, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	177
Ft. Pillow, Tennessee, captured, - - - - -	108
Ft. Pillow, Tennessee, - - - - -	180
Ft. Darling, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	152
Ft. Darling, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	181
Franklin, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	200
Ft. Fisher, North Carolina, bombardment and capture, - - - - -	203, 204
Ft. Anderson, North Carolina, battle, - - - - -	205
Ft. Steadman, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	206
Five Forks, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	209
Fisher's Hill, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	194
Flemington, West Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	85
Frasier's Farm, Virginia, - - - - -	111
Fredericktown, Missouri, - - - - -	87
Ft. Pickens, South Carolina, - - - - -	91
Ft. Canby, New Mexico, - - - - -	167
G.	
Greenbrier, West Virginia, - - - - -	84
Gainsville, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	117
Gallatin, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	125
Garrettsville, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	121
Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, battle, - - - - -	151
Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, turning point, - - - - -	157
Galveston, Texas, - - - - -	132
Gray's Gap, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	150
Granada, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	168
Griswoldville, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	198
Guyandotte, Virginia, - - - - -	88

	PAGE.
Gordonsville, Virginia, raid, - - - - -	185
Georgia, raid, - - - - -	192
H.	
Huntersville, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	91
Hampton Roads, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	95
Hainesville, West Virginia, - - - - -	77
Huntsville, Alabama, battle, - - - - -	100
Hanover Court House, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	106
Harrisonburg, Virginia, skirmish - - - - -	108
Hamilton, North Carolina, captured, - - - - -	113
Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, captured, - - - - -	120
Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, evacuation, - - - - -	122
Hartsville, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	127
Holly Springs, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	130
Holly Springs, Mississippi, second battle, - - - - -	144
Howard House, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	189
Hatcher's Run, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	206
Horse Shoe Bend, Tennessee, - - - - -	143
Haymarket, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	116
Hollow Tree Gap, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	198
Helena, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	162
I.	
Iuka, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	122
Island No. 10, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	96
Invasion in Kentucky, - - - - -	168
Indian Territory, battle, - - - - -	169
J.	
James' Island, South Carolina, battle, - - - - -	109
Jasper, Alabama, skirmish, - - - - -	113
Jacksonville, Florida, captured, - - - - -	137
Jackson, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	143
Jackson, Mississippi, second battle, - - - - -	161
Jonesboro, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	193
Johnson's surrender, - - - - -	213
K.	
Kingston, North Carolina, battle, - - - - -	126
Kearns town, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	97
Kelley's Ford, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	36

	PAGE.
Knoxville, Tennessee, evacuation, - - - - -	170
Knoxville, Tennessee, skirmishing, - - - - -	175
Kulp House, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	182
Kennesaw Mountain, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	188
L.	
Lexington, Missouri, seige, - - - - -	84
Lewisburg, Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	105
Lebanon, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	103
Lexington, Kentucky, pillaged, - - - - -	186
Lavergive, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	123
Labodie, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	126
Linden, Tennessee, fight, - - - - -	144
Lawrence, Kansas, sacked, - - - - -	170
Lebanon, Kentucky, - - - - -	173
Liberty Gap, captured, - - - - -	147
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee, - - - - -	174
Lee's surrender and correspondence between the Generals, - - - - -	211
M.	
Murfordville, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	89
Mt. Zion, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	90
Monterey, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	100
Memphis, Tennessee, fighting, - - - - -	108
Memphis, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	114
Manassas, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	167
Murfreesboro, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	113
Murfreesboro, Tennessee, second battle, - - - - -	202
Moor's Hill, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	114
Munfordsville, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	121
Middletown, Maryland, skirmish, - - - - -	119
Maysville, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	125
Middletown, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	135
Milton, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	137
Monticello, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	140
Melvern Hill, Virginia, - - - - -	112
Morgan's Raid, - - - - -	186-265
Marmaduke was driven out of Missouri, - - - - -	141
Manassas Gap, battle, - - - - -	116
Mission Ridge, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	172
Monocacy Creek, Maryland, battle, - - - - -	188
Mobile, Alabama, fleet and capture, - - - - -	191

	PAGE.
Moorefield, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	191
Morristown, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	197
Milledgeville, Georgia, capture, - - - - -	198
Mine Creek, battle, - - - - -	194
Murfreesboro, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	113
McDowell, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	104
Morgan killed, - - - - -	150
Mt. Sterling, Kentucky, captured, - - - - -	138
Mill Springs, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	92
Monticello, Kentucky, - - - - -	140
N.	
New Madrid, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	120
Newburn, North Carolina, capture, - - - - -	96
Newburn, North Carolina, second capture, - - - - -	136
Norfolk, Virginia, capture, - - - - -	104
Natchez, Mississippi, surrender, - - - - -	165
Nashville, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	138
Nashville, Tennessee, second battle, - - - - -	203
Natchitoches, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	179
New Creek, West Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	219
New Hope Church, skirmish, - - - - -	182
New Orleans, Louisiana, - - - - -	101
Newburg, Indiana, Morgan crosses, - - - - -	113
O.	
Orange Court House, captured, - - - - -	115
Overall's Creek, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	202
Olustree, Florida, battle, - - - - -	177
Oceola, Missouri, - - - - -	89
Opolus, Mississippi, - - - - -	140
P.	
Phillipi, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	76
Papinsville, Missouri, skirmish, - - - - -	83
Pensacola, Florida, fight, evacuation, - - - - -	104
Pea Ridge, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	95
Pigeon Ranch, New Mexico, battle, - - - - -	98
Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	98
Perrysville, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	124
Prestonsburg, Kentucky, - - - - -	91
Pootaligo, South Carolina, battle, - - - - -	125

	PAGE.
Prairie Grove, Arkansas, battle, - - - - -	127
Parker's Cross Roads, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	132
Port Hudson, Louisiana, fight, - - - - -	136
Port Gibson, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	141
Port Republic, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	108
Plymouth, North Carolina, 1st battle, - - - - -	176
Plymouth, North Carolina, 2d battle, - - - - -	180
Plymouth, North Carolina, capture, - - - - -	196
Paducah, Kentucky, fight, - - - - -	178
Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, fight, - - - - -	179
Powder Springs, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	183
Pine Mountain, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	183
Petersburg, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	187
Petersburg, Virginia, evacuation, - - - - -	209
Pilot Knob, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	194
Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	189
Q.	
Quantrall Raid, - - - - -	170
Quaker Roads, Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	208
Queen of the West, capture, - - - - -	140
R.	
Romney, West Virginia, battle, - - - - -	86
Roanoke Island, North Carolina, battle, - - - - -	93
Rud's Hill, battle, - - - - -	187
Richmond, Virginia, evacuation and battles, - - - - -	109
Richmond, Virginia, raid, - - - - -	177
Richmond, Virginia, raid, - - - - -	182
Richmond, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	118
Resica, Georgia, battle, - - - - -	184
Raymond, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	143
Raid in Mississippi, - - - - -	176
Rover, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	135
Raid under Sherman, to Savannah, - - - - -	183
Rich Mountain, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	77
Raid in North Carolina, - - - - -	166
Reams Station, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	192
Raid, Morgan's, - - - - -	147
River Bridge, Missouri, - - - - -	85

	PAGE.
Raid into Tennessee, - - - - -	130
Raid into Mississippi, - - - - -	141
Raid into Alabama, - - - - -	143
Raid into South Carolina, - - - - -	145

N.

Sereytown, Virginia, skirmish, - - - - -	78
Summerville, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	82
Savage Station, Virginia, - - - - -	111
Salem, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	85
Seven Pines, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	107
St. Charles, Missouri, fight, - - - - -	109
South Mountain, Maryland, battle, - - - - -	120
Stone River, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	131
Springfield, Missouri, battle, - - - - -	87
Springfield, Missouri, 2d battle, - - - - -	133
Sabine City, Texas, battle, - - - - -	134
Shelbyville, Tennessee, - - - - -	150
Steele's Bayou, Mississippi, battle, - - - - -	137
Summerset, Kentucky, battle, - - - - -	138
Suffolk, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	144
Stevensburg, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	176
Sabine Cross Roads, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	171
Sabine Cross Roads, Louisiana, battle, - - - - -	180
Sherman's Raid to the Sea, - - - - -	278
Sheridan in Shenendoah Valley, - - - - -	186
Savannah, Georgia, captured, - - - - -	199, 191
Spring Hill, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	199
Santa Rosa Island, Florida, - - - - -	85
Strasburg, Virginia, - - - - -	106
Steamboat contest, - - - - -	92
Spring Mills, Kentucky, - - - - -	92

T.

Thompson's Station, Tennessee, skirmish, - - - - -	135
Triune, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	145
Tallohoma, Tennessee, battle, - - - - -	150
Town Creek, North Carolina, battle, - - - - -	145
Town Creek, North Carolina, skirmish, - - - - -	205
Toms Brook, Virginia, battle, - - - - -	195

	PAGE.
U.	
Unionville, Tennessee, battle,	136
Union prisoners,	344
Union City, Tennessee, surrender,	178
W.	
Winchester, Virginia, battle,	146
Winchester, Virginia, skirmish,	190
Winchester, Virginia, battle,	193
West Point, Virginia, battle,	103
Wilson Creek, Missouri;	81
Woodbury, Tennessee, battle,	138
Wythville, Virginia, battle,	167
Wilson Wharf, Virginia, battle,	182
Washington, D. C., skirmish,	188
Weldon Railroad, North Carolina, skirmish,	192
Wilmington, North Carolina, captured,	119
Wilmington, North Carolina, naval fight,	146
War cost in money,	74
Waynesburg, Virginia, battle,	207
V.	
Vicksburg, Mississippi, bombardment,	114
Vicksburg, Mississippi, second,	131
Vicksburg, Mississippi, 2d bombardment,	134
Vicksburg, Mississippi, surrender,	162
Virginia in the War,	75
Y.	
Yorktown, Virginia, surrendered,	100
Yazoo City, Mississippi,	145
Z.	
Zegorny's, Major, retreat,	87
Mount Zion, Missouri, battle,	90
Zurich, Virginia, skirmish,	130





3 2044 021 229 661

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly

WIDENER
WIDENER
APR 29 1997
MAY 22 1997
CANCELLED
BOOK DUE

~~DUE SEP 17 '41~~

~~DUE FEB 23 '42~~

WIDENER
JUL 4 4 1995
JAN 0 5 1998
BOOK DUE

WIDENER
JAN 0 9 1996
BOOK DUE

